Negotiating Freedom in the Circum-Caribbean: The Jamaican Maroons and Creek Nation Compared

Helen Mary McKee

A thesis submitted in fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Doctorate of Philosophy

School of History, Classics and Archaeology

May 2015

Abstract

Built on an investigation of a large number of archival sources in three different countries, this study analyses free, non-white communities in the circum-Caribbean. Using the comparative method, I assess how the Maroons and Creeks negotiated a role for themselves in an inter-war context, exploring their interactions with four main groups.

First, I consider the Maroon and Creek relationship with the enslaved population of Jamaica and the United States, respectively. This allows me to demonstrate that the signing of the peace treaties with white society had little impact on interactions with slaves. Maroon and Creek attitudes towards slaves continued in much the same manner as before peace, it was the contexts in which these interactions that took place which changed.

Second, I scrutinise how the two communities navigated the potentially inflammatory situation of peace with their former white enemies. I argue that the Maroons enjoyed a more amicable relationship than the Creeks did with the local white settlers. This was largely a result of the fact that the Maroons and local whites shared a mutual usefulness whereas the Creeks and local whites did not.

Third, I compare the Maroon alliance with the colonial government of Jamaica with that of the Creek and federal government. I show that, initially, both governments appreciated the usefulness of such an allegiance but, as time passed and the Maroons and Creeks showed no indication of submissiveness, both soon moved to restrict, and ultimately reduce, the independence of the societies. This attitude was exacerbated following the Haitian Revolution when the perceived threat to white stability from the Maroons was at its height and the white desire for Creek lands was increased with the Louisiana Purchase.

Finally, I examine the degree of Maroon and Creek interactions outside the borders of Jamaica and the United States. I show that both were fully incorporated into the circum-Caribbean region both before and after the peace treaties. Whilst the Maroons encountered European powers prior to the treaties, this ceased with the coming of peace and their alliance was focused on the British. However, the fears of the colonial government, particularly after the Haitian Revolution, ensured that the Maroons would be plagued by rumours of foreign collusion throughout the eighteenth century. In

contrast, the Creeks continued their numerous communications with European powers after the ending of hostilities. American fears were based on very real events.

As a whole, my PhD thesis challenges the current strict hierarchical conception of race in the circum-Caribbean. The similarities between the Maroons and Creeks highlight the fact that non-white experiences were often determined by free status and the cause of many of the differences was the different ‘frontier’ context of the two rather than their divergent racial backgrounds.

To Nana and Grandad

Acknowledgements

My greatest academic debt is to my supervisor, Diana Paton, who has been a constant source of knowledge and constructive criticism, and whose endless support enabled my confidence to grow enough to start, never mind complete, a PhD. I would also like to thank my second supervisor, Ben Houston, for his continual feedback on my writing and his invaluable input during meetings.

This thesis would not have been possible without the help of people who care for the records that this thesis is based upon. I have relied heavily on the advice of those who work at the British Library, the U.K. National Archives, the British Library, the U.S. National Archives, the Library of Congress, the Georgia Department of Archives and History, the Georgia Historical Society, the Alabama Department of Archives and History, the National Library of Jamaica and the Jamaican National Archives. I am grateful to the staff of the School of Historical Studies office, in particular to Sandra Fletcher, for assisting me with anything and everything related to the completion of this thesis.

I have been privileged enough to have received generous financial support from the Arts and Humanities Research Council in the form of a doctoral award, without which I could not have undertaken this thesis. I have also received kind bursaries to attend conferences and overseas research from the AHRC Overseas Research Fund, the David Nicholls Memorial Trust and the Royal Historical Society. The majority of the Creek sections of this thesis were written during my six month scholarship at the Library of Congress, supported by the AHRC. My thanks go to the many people there who made my visit so memorable: Jon, Chris, Jenny, Jamie, Mike, Alex, Mary-Lou and JoAnn.

Without the support of my family, friends and colleagues, the researching and writing of this thesis would have been impossible. Firstly I would like to thank my parents, Bill and Anne, who have supported me unconditionally throughout the entire process. I owe them more than I could ever repay. Thank you to Babsi for the unparalleled encouragement, the inspiring discussions and the unwavering belief in me over the last two years. I would also like to thank the rest of my family and friends who have helped me through some of the most trying of times; in particular, Ben, James and Jeanie, Aunty Judy and Uncle Brian, Suzie, Phil, Zoe, and Jen. Thank you to my friends who have let me stay with them on research trips: Phil for the countless late night travel stories after trips to the British Library and Gylfi for providing the best homemade

mojitos during my research stays. Zaineb and Muneeb in Georgia, and Barbara and Nicoletta in Jamaica, have made my international trips so memorable. I would also like to remember some of those who are not here to see my work finished: Pev, Aunty Fran, Aunty Kath, Aunty Eva, Uncle John and my deeply missed Grandad.

Table of Contents

Introduction **1**

Chapter 1. Maroons, Creeks and the Enslaved Populations of Jamaica and the United States **39**

1.1 Maroons and Slaves: Runaways, Rebels and Allies **40**

1.2 Creeks and African-Americans: From Slaves to Spouses **56**

1.3 Same Actions, Different Contexts: Maroons, Creeks and Slaves **74**

Chapter 2. Maroons, Creeks and White Settlers in Jamaica and the Deep South **85**

2.1 Maroons and the White Settlers of Jamaica: An Unexpected Alliance **87**

2.2 Violent Land Disputes and Marriage: Creeks and Frontier Whites **103**

2.3 Maroon Security, Creek Lands: The Desires of Frontier Whites **121**

Chapter 3. Maroons, Creeks and the Governments of Jamaica and the United States **131**

3.1 Perceived Threats Yet Faithful Allies: The Colonial Government and the Maroons **132**

3.2 Trade, Defence and Land: Federal Motivations for a Creek Alliance **148**

3.3 From Accommodation to War: Free Communities and White Governments **165**

Chapter 4. Maroons and Creeks in the Wider Circum-Caribbean **174**

4.1 Real Allies to Imagined Revolutions: The Maroons, Spanish and French **175**

4.2 Vying for an Alliance: The British and Spanish Approach the Creek Nation **187**

4.3 Courting a Foreign Alliance: The Maroons and Creeks Compared **201**

Conclusion **210**

Bibliography **216**

List of Figures

Figure 1: Map of Jamaica showing Parish boundaries and locations of the major Maroon settlements 24
Figure 2: Map of Native American territories in the South-eastern United States 26

Introduction

In March 1736, as the First Maroon War raged in Jamaica, a proposal intending to bring about the defeat of "those rebellious negroes" was put forward to the Jamaican House of Assembly. White Jamaicans had been fighting the Maroons for decades and every attempt to resolve conflict had so far failed. The colonial government of Jamaica knew that it was unable to establish the type of colony that it desired while still at war with the Maroons. Moreover, the vast expense of such warfare was crippling the Jamaican economy. The proposal itself stated that previous efforts had been "ineffectual and attended with very considerable expense." The colonial government needed a solution or the potential goldmine of Jamaica would be lost to the British Empire. Therefore, it was recommended that two hundred Creek Indians who "inhabit a country as rocky and mountainous as any part of Jamaica" be deployed against the Maroons. The proposal justified the choice of the Creeks by drawing similarities between them and the Maroons, saying, "They are a hardy warlike people, exceedingly good marksmen, nimble and expert in finding out and following tracts, accustomed to mountains, bush fighting, and ambushing. They are also inured to hardships and the extremities of weather."[1] This proposal outlined the physical similarities between the Maroons and Creeks; however, as this thesis shows, parallels between the two communities extended beyond physical characteristics to similarities in political interactions with governments, social relationships with slaves and whites, and participation in the circum-Caribbean. The Act did not end up being passed by the Assembly but it serves to show how, even in 1736, the Maroons and Creeks were considered similar by Jamaican whites.

The above quotation raises questions that have yet to be answered about non-white communities who signed peace treaties with white governments. Despite the similarities being so obvious to contemporary whites, no study has brought the Maroons and Creeks together to assess their roles in the societies that surrounded them. This thesis argues that both of these communities contributed to the expansion and consolidation of white domination across the circum-Caribbean region. At the same time, their actions provided examples of both resistance and subordination to the establishment. Finally, the archival evidence analysed in the following chapters demonstrates how these

[1] Journals of the House of Assembly (JHA), 24th March 1736, Vol. III, National Archives of Jamaica (NAJ).

communities were connected to events beyond their territories and engaged with the wider circum-Caribbean.[2] This is highlighted by the impact of the Seven Years´ War, the conclusion of the American Revolution, the conflict with the Western Confederacy and, in particular, the Haitian Revolution on these communities and their relations with foreign nationals. No other event in the time period under study here had the same ramifications as that ground-breaking revolution.

The Jamaican Maroons are descended from escaped slaves who established free communities in the mountainous interior of Jamaica. Many gained liberty when the British attacked the island and took it from Spain in 1655.[3] The Maroons participated in prolonged warfare with the British from 1655 until the first peace treaties were signed in 1738. The Creeks, also known as the Muscogee, are a Native American people from the south-eastern United States. They are descendants of the Mississippian culture peoples who built earthwork mounds at their regional chiefdoms located throughout the Mississippi River valley and its tributaries, eventually settling in what is present day Georgia and Alabama.[4] Much like the Maroons, the Creeks signed treaties with white Americans that established peace between them and white society.

This thesis investigates the cultural, social and political role of the Maroons and Creeks in the circum-Caribbean region during roughly the century that saw the consolidation, and for Jamaica at least, the beginnings of the decline of slavery, that is, from 1739 until 1813. Both communities are analysed in an inter-war period to assess how they negotiated a new role with former enemies. I examine the Maroons from the end of the First Maroon War in 1739 until the outbreak of the Second Maroon War in 1795. I analyse the Creeks in a slightly later period - from the end of the American Revolution in 1783 until the Creek War of 1813. The central question I explore is: how did the Maroons and Creeks negotiate new positions in the circum-Caribbean once peace had been established between them and white society? I argue that, while concurrently consolidating and undermining slavery through a variety of means, both of these communities aided the consolidation of white society in Jamaica and the United States. The very presence of

---

[2] The term “circum-Caribbean” refers to a sub-region in the Western Hemisphere. It consists of the Caribbean Sea, its islands, and the surrounding coasts. A more detailed background to the Maroons and Creeks is found later in this section.
3 Werner Zips, *Black Rebels: African Caribbean Freedom Fighters in Jamaica* (Princeton: Markus Weiner, 1999), vii.
4 For more on the archaeology of the Creeks, see Max E. White, *The Archaeology and History of the Native Georgia Tribes* (Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 2002); Matthew Jennings, *New Worlds of Violence: Cultures and Conquests in the Early American Southeast* (Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, 2011).

these communities stabilised the regions they lived in, and thus strengthened Jamaican and American society. This ultimately led to the downfall of the Maroons and Creeks.

The periods under investigation follow a time when, out of necessity, whites had to depend on non-whites to stabilise regions and enable an expansion of European power across the Americas. Up until these periods, white people in both Jamaica and in the newly-formed United States were unable to create, and therefore consolidate, the type of society that was desired by colonists. However, after the conclusion of the First Maroon War and the American Revolution, opportunities arose for European-descended peoples to force the expansion of slavery across Jamaica and the south-eastern United States; for example, following the Seven Years´ War and the conflict with the Western Confederacy. The Seven Years´ War, fought primarily between Britain and France in the years 1574 to 1763, was a war borne from European rivalries which had lasting repercussions for the Americas. Britain was ultimately successful and the outcome established the country as the foremost colonial power. The years following the war allowed Jamaican whites the opportunity to consolidate their strength and begin the process of limiting the influence of the Maroons. This was particularly important in the years following the American Revolution when the British were determined not to lose any more colonies. Similarly, the successful neutralisation, in the eyes of the Americans, of the threat represented by the Western Confederacy enabled the United States to interact with foreign powers and Native Americans from a much stronger position. The Western Confederacy was a confederation of Native American communities in the Great Lakes region and was formed to resist the expansion of the United States. Following several successful battles with the American army, the Western Confederacy resistance culminated in the Battle of Fallen Timbers in 1795. The Western Confederacy was defeated and the growing military might of the United States was confirmed. The Seven Years´ War and the war with the Western Confederacy consolidated the foundations of British and American determination to reduce the Maroons and Creeks; however, it was the Haitian Revolution which ultimately convinced both countries of the necessity of doing so.

In order to investigate how the Maroons and Creeks eventually succumbed in the face of white society, I analyse their relationships with several external sectors: enslaved peoples, local whites, government officials and foreign citizens. In exploring interactions with the enslaved population I ask: how did peace with the Maroons and Creeks contribute to the expansion of slave society in Jamaica and the south-eastern

region of the United States? I argue that, without the support of the Maroons and Creeks, slavery in both Jamaica and the United States would have struggled to expand to the extent it did. By hunting runaways, and even owning slaves on occasion, both communities contributed to the consolidation of the system. However, that is not to say that the Maroons and Creeks wholeheartedly supported the system of slavery. In fact, numerous examples show how the presence of Maroons and Creeks could actually hinder the expansion of slavery. For example, through harbouring runaways and forming personal relationships. Maroons and Creeks were forbidden by law to own slaves and, thus, the act of slave ownership also represents an act of resistance. Ultimately, peace had little impact on relationships between free communities and the enslaved population – the context of the interactions changed, engaging in combat against enslaved individuals now became suppressing slave rebellions, but the acts themselves remained relatively similar.

Conclusions regarding the impact of peace with the Maroons and Creeks on the institution of slavery inevitably lead to questions of how this affected the Maroon and Creek relationship with local white settlers. How did the Maroons and Creeks forge new relationships with their former enemies following the end of a bloody war? In general, I argue that, through forms of social interactions and mutual respect, Maroons and white settlers negotiated mainly amicable relationships. In contrast, the white settlers of Georgia rarely had a comfortable relationship with the Creeks and were increasingly hostile towards them as the years following the American Revolution passed. This difference was a result of the fact that the presence of Maroons aided the expansion of white society as desired by white Jamaicans whereas Creeks prevented, through their "wasteful" use of fertile lands, the enlargement of white territory as sought by white Americans.

White settlers interacted with these communities in more informal settings so it is imperative to ask questions regarding the formal context too. Was the difference between the Maroon interaction with the white settlers and the Creek interaction with white settlers replicated in their respective interactions with the colonial government and the federal government? The evidence presented in this thesis shows that the attitude of the colonial government towards the Maroons and the attitude of the federal government towards the Creeks often followed a similar pattern. Early on, the colonial government saw the usefulness of the Maroons, endeavoured to accommodate them and appreciated that their presence helped the expansion of slave society. As the expansion

of slavery contributed to the consolidation of white power, especially in the years following the conclusion of the Seven Years´ War, the colonial government increasingly felt it was capable of reducing the influence of the Maroons whose continuing presence it perceived to be a threat to the stability of the island. This was particularly so following the American and Haitian Revolutions.

Similarly, the federal government of the United States initially saw the necessity of securing and continuing an alliance with the Creeks. The federal government was aware that, because of the weaknesses of the new union, it could not afford a war with the Creeks politically, economically or socially. Fears of Creek collaboration with European forces in the region exacerbated this situation. Therefore, in the early years of the republic, the federal government courted the support of the Creeks. As the years passed, particularly following the conclusion of fighting with the Western Confederacy and the end of the Haitian Revolution and the acquisition of the Louisiana Territory, the federal government, like the colonial government of Jamaica, moved to reduce the influence of the Creeks in order to make it easier to unite the new western territories with those of the east.

The final question asks: how involved in the circum-Caribbean were the Maroons and Creeks? I argue that the Creeks were heavily involved in the region, as the Maroons were initially, but that it was only after the Haitian Revolution that both groups' *perceived potential involvement* in the wider circum-Caribbean became critical to white society. Neither the Maroons nor the Creeks could be tolerated, because of the perceived risk they posed to white society. The Maroons were suspected of foreign interactions, especially following the American and Haitian Revolutions, but this was largely a result of the fears of white society and was not based on actual evidence. Conversely, the Creeks continued foreign communications so white Americans´ fear was founded on very real circumstances. Regardless of whether the alliances actually occurred or not, indirect methods, such as restrictions on movement, and subsequently more direct approaches, such as outright warfare, were implemented to reduce the Maroon and Creek influence in the regions. Ultimately, however, the role of the Maroons and Creeks was determined by their geographic location. Many of the differences between the Maroons and Creeks discovered in this thesis seem to have been as a result of the Maroon presence on an island colony surrounded by one imperial power – the British – in contrast to the borderlands context of the Creeks, where they lived at the meeting point of several white powers. This had far more of an influence on

their interactions than the race of either community.

Therefore, my thesis shows how free communities negotiated their positions in a new world and faced decisions dictated by geography rather than the colour of their skins. It explains how the Maroons and Creeks were influential in the shaping of these regions and reveals a tale of mutual dependence in several different, and sometimes unexpected, contexts.

In this thesis, the term “circum-Caribbean” applies to a geographic region in the Americas. Coming from the Latin word “circum,” meaning around, the term has typically referred to the Caribbean Sea, its islands, and the surroundings coasts.[5] However, this thesis extends that definition to include parts of Georgia and Alabama that are situated further away from the coast. The “circum-Caribbean” region refers to an area in which ideas, people and products were exchanged in many directions. It was a fluid world in a similar manner to that of the Atlantic World. I argue that large areas of Georgia and Alabama, if not the entire states, had more in common with the Caribbean islands than they did with the northern states of the United States which bordered Canada. The societies in Georgia and Alabama, plantation-driven, slave-based and peopled by African slaves, free communities and Euro-descended colonists, had clear similarities with islands such as Jamaica and Barbados. Therefore, I have broadened the definition of the “circum-Caribbean” to include them.

In contrast, a borderland, in its loosest definition, is a place where two entities (usually nations or societies) border each other. As a methodology, borderlands studies question what happens when distinct societies rub against each other or contest lands in between.[6] What do these situations tell us about both the core societies and the spaces in between? For early American history, the historiographic concept of borderlands derives from Herbert Bolton’s school of historiography on the Spanish borderlands, the Spanish colonies north of central Mexico, where imperial power was weak and the

[5] See, for example, Roberta Delson, *Readings in Caribbean History and Economics: An Introduction to the Region* (London: Taylor & Francis, 1981), xvi: Bonham C. Richardson, *The Caribbean in the Wider World, 1492-1992: A Regional Geography* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1992), 6; Kenneth R. Andrews, *The Spanish Caribbean: Trade and Plunder, 1530-1630* (New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 1978), 2, 253.

[6] For example, Alexander C. Diener and Joshua Hagen (eds.), *Borderlines and Borderlands: Political Oddities at the Edge of the Nation-State* (Plymouth: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, 2013); Oscar J. Martinez, *US-Mexico Borderlands: Historical and Contemporary Perspectives* (Wilmington: Scholarly Resources, 1996); Brian DeLay, *North American Borderlands* (New York: Routledge, 2013).

French and English held neighbouring colonies.[7] David J. Weber expanded the borderlands concept by focusing on the history of the south-western United States and its transition from Spanish and Mexican control to becoming part of the United States.[8] Traditional, at least at the time, historians ignored this area believing it to fall under the Latin American history sphere whereas Weber recognised how entwined Mexico and the United States were. More recently, scholars have explored the notion of borderlands further. In 1999, Adelman and Aron proposed much-needed limits on the definition of borderlands, which they defined as “the contested boundaries between colonial domains.”[9] This definition is problematic because it ignores boundaries defined by communities other than European-descended ones. Samuel Truett continues to widen the definition of borderlands further. In his work, he explores how ethnic, racial and gender relations shifted as a former frontier became the borderlands.[10] In more recent work, Truett investigates how the people of a mining region straddling the US-Mexico border resisted the attempts of empires, nations and corporations to define borders.[11]

The borderlands concept in this thesis is reminiscent of that given in Cayton and Teute´s *Contact Points,* which explores cross-cultural contacts across several borders. [12] It builds upon Nancy Shoemaker´s notion that Native Americans and Europeans were more alike than they came to believe.[13] This thesis is a study of the different type of borderlands existing within the circum-Caribbean. It examines communities which rubbed against each other and highlights the similarities, and differences, of living in an internal borderland, such as the Maroons of Jamaica, or within a more traditional borderland, such as the Creeks of the United States. It argues that, far from being distinct entities on a frontier, the situation in both examples was more fluid with several

---

[7] For example, Herbert Eugene Bolton, *The Spanish Borderlands: A Chronicle of Old Florida and the Southwest* (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1996).
[8] David J. Weber (ed.), *Foreigners in their Native Land: Historical Roots of the Mexican Americans* (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1973); Weber, *The Mexican Frontier, 1821-1846* (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1982); Weber, *The Spanish Frontier in North America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1992); Weber, *Barbaros: Spaniards and their Savages in the Age of Enlightenment* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2005).
[9] Jeremy Adelman, and Stephen Aron, “From Borderlands to Borders: Empires, Nation-States, and the Peoples in Between in North American History.” *American Historical Review* 104 (1999), 815. See also Robert H. Jackson, *New Views of Borderlands History*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1998.
[10] Samuel Truett and Elliott Young (eds.), *Continental Crossroads: Re-mapping US-Mexico Borderlands History* (Durham and London: Duke University Press, 2004).
[11] Samuel Truett, *Fugitive Landscapes: The Forgotten History of the US- Mexico Borderlands* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2006).
[12] Andrew R. L. Cayton, and Fredrika J. Teute, eds. *Contact Points: American Frontiers from the Mohawk Valley to the Mississippi, 1750–1830* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1998).
[13] Nancy Shoemaker. *A Strange Likeness: Becoming Red and White in Eighteenth-Century North America*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2004.

communities interacting and engaging in cultural exchange. It shows that, on occasion, communities in a borderlands context could have more in common with each other, despite the difference in race, than with other groups from the same race.

The Creeks´ borderlands interactions with Georgians were similar to those of the more traditional narrative: violence and, on occasion, hospitality. However, in the Jamaican example, I highlight how communities in a borderlands context could, at times, work against each other, but at others move in tandem. In other words, there were occasions when the desires of, for example, white settlers and Maroons were in opposition to each other but at different times, were in tandem. As a result, settlers could feel an affinity with government representatives because they were of the same race, whilst actually having more in common with Maroons. Jamaican whites and Maroons desired similar things: stability, security, the chance to consolidate their communities. Therefore, they moved in similar ways and the result was less friction than in the Creek borderlands.

Less friction was, of course, possible in the Creek example but did not occur. The primary difference was that Jamaican whites realised that they shared desires with Maroons and, thus, had a fairly amicable relationship with them whereas the American whites did not recognise common interests with Creeks, or chose not to. They thus, had a relatively fraught relationship with Creeks. The result was two communities moving against each other, not in tandem, which resulted in increased friction.

Why the Maroons and Creeks?

Focusing on an indigenous community and an African-descended community, usually considered in the context of their own races, allows for a more original, and long overdue, discussion of the effects of transnational influences than a comparison between two indigenous societies. It enables us to see beyond cultural determinism and establish that interactions between free communities and external groups could depend upon status and geography rather than skin colour. However, the two groups do share important similarities which give the basis for a sustained comparison. For example, both Maroons and Creeks share a history of movement and continuity. The Creeks have a more mobile history than is often acknowledged: following European contact, they moved across what is now the south of the United States, incorporating other Native American tribes into their confederation through war and for protection from European

incursions.[14] Meanwhile, the Maroons preceded the British presence on the island of Jamaica, being descended from runaway African slaves when the Spanish ruled the island from 1509 to 1655. Moreover, both of these communities were affected by the theories of the day – theories such as Enlightenment thought, anti-slavery beliefs, the evolution of racial ideology and revolutionary ideals. Comparing two communities that held a similar status, that is, free and non-white, but were separated by race and historical background, contributes original research and arguments to several key historical debates; such as the significant effect of the Haitian Revolution throughout the circum-Caribbean and the impact of race on social and political interactions in the region.

The Maroons of Jamaica are a unique society in the British Caribbean – a semi-autonomous free community who signed peace treaties with the British and were afforded their liberty, their own territory, and almost total political freedom.[15] No other group in the British Caribbean had a comparable experience. Parliamentary policies on slavery and almost all other aspects of the Caribbean colonies drew heavily on data obtained from Jamaica providing a rich source of evidence to aid the establishment of the context and overall arguments of this thesis. Therefore, not only was the Jamaican Maroon case unique, but so too was the Jamaican experience itself. Comparing the Maroons to a community that was also bordered by a plantation-driven, slave-based society is necessary to better understand the impact communities such as these had on the expansion of those societies and the institution of slavery. The Creeks, who were based in Georgia and Alabama, were bordered by white planters who unanimously supported the institution of slavery. These white planters were of a similar background to those in Jamaica, although, as will be discussed further in Chapter Two, their experiences diverged once they crossed the Atlantic and, certainly by the period under consideration in this thesis, the characteristics of the Jamaican and American planters could be very different.[16] The Creeks are a more appropriate nation to use as a comparative community than any of the Native Americans in the Northern states where

[14] Albert James Pickett, *History of Alabama, and Incidentally of Georgia and Mississippi, from the Earliest Period* (Charleston: Walker & James, 1851), 76-79; Louis LeClerc Milfort, *Memoirs or a Quick Glance at my Various Travels and My Sojourn in the Creek Nation* (New York: Beehive Press, 1972), 24; James Adair, *History of the American Indians* (New York: Promontory Press, 1973), 194-220. Jon Muller, *Mississippian Political Economy* (New York: Plenum Press, 1997), 178.

[15] The Maroons were semi-autonomous because they were largely left to dictate the internal side of their society, but several, key external issues were the responsibility of the colonial government; for example, the punishment of criminals convicted of a capital crime.

[16] Maya Jasanoff, *Liberty's Exiles: The Loss of America and the Remaking of the British Empire* (New York: Alread A. Knopf, 2011).

the free black to enslaved ratio was much higher than in Jamaica, the abolition movement more prevalent and the empirical threat from other European nations smaller. Likewise, a comparison with the African-descended Seminoles in the Florida region would not have enabled an exploration of free communities from a different racial background. However, the primary reason for selecting the Maroons and Creeks was the remarkable similarity of the treaties that they signed with white governments.

The circumstances of the United States and Jamaica differed as Jamaica was a colony of the British Empire whereas the United States was independent. To mitigate this, I have selected the state of Georgia as a case study of the way local white settlers interacted with the Creeks because the sheer amount of sources on the Creeks prevents a sufficiently in-depth analysis of Creek interactions with all southern states. Therefore, with this in mind, this study deals with the tension between whites local to Maroon and Creek territory and a government situated far from their lands: the colonial government of Jamaica and the federal government of the United States, respectively. It is important to bear these differences in mind because they caused conflict in white attitudes towards the Maroons and Creeks.

Previous scholarship

This study of race, free communities, the circum-Caribbean region and, of course, the Maroons and Creeks themselves would not be possible without the scholarly work that has gone before. Early works focused on white society and their political machinations when dealing with enslaved populations, free communities and other empires. Subsequently, there has been a move away from this focus to concentrate on the internal politics of non-white societies in the Americas.[17] My work builds on both of these approaches to history. The overall focus is on the Maroons and Creeks, both non-white communities, but includes extensive examination of their interaction with white and black society. In some ways, it is an attempt to weave together all of these stories that have been told individually, to build a picture of the complex, frequently changing interactions between the different sectors of society.

Previous scholarship has focused on, among other things, the expansion of the United States, the development of the plantation economy, and the relationship between colony

[17] Colin A. Palmer, *The First Passage: Blacks in the Americas, 1502-1617* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995); Nancy Priscilla Naro (ed.), *Blacks, Coloureds and National Identity in Nineteenth Century Latin America* (London: Institute of Latin American Studies, 2003); Frederick C. Knight, *Working the Diaspora: The Impact of African Labour on the Anglo-American World, 1650-1850* (New York: New York University Press, 2010).

and metropolis.[18] Following this, there was a larger focus on individual white societies, scrutinising the internal societies of indigenous and Maroon communities and their contact with Europeans.[19] This work brings together all of these issues to show that the earlier focus on white society was not misplaced, but needs to be considered in conjunction with all of the other aspects of society as well.

The previous scholarship on the Creeks has laid valuable foundations on which this thesis is built, beginning with a biography of the notable Creek leader, Alexander McGillivray.[20] This work, while useful, failed to examine some questions relevant to Creek history, choosing to focus on the role of 'important' men rather than Creek society as a whole. *The Road to Disappearance* by Angie Debo in 1941 aimed to move the scholarship forward.[21] This book was fairly typical of the era, with other works chronicling the history of the Creeks appearing at a similar time, such as R. S. Cotterill's *The Southern Indians: The Story of the Five Civilised Tribes*.[22] These works adopted a narrative approach to the history of the Creeks, culminating in the story of how they were removed to Oklahoma in the mid-nineteenth century.

The more analytical publications that centre on all aspects of Creek society tend to investigate the events leading up to the Creek War of 1813, also known as the Redstick War. This began as a civil war within the Creek nation and developed into full-scale hostilities with the United States. It culminated in the Creek nation ceding more than 21 million acres of land to the United States. Theron A. Nunez was one of the first scholars to write on this subject with his article 'Creek Nativism and the Creek War of 1813-1814.'[23] In this article, Nunez explored the nativist movement that preceded the Creek War and argued that the primary cause for the outbreak of war was the call for a return to traditional Creek values. This work was one of the first in fully highlighting the

[18] Richard H. Immerman, *Empire for Liberty: a History of American Imperialism from Benjamin Franklin to Paul Wolfowitz* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2010); Gordon S. Wood, *Empire of Liberty: A History of the Early Republic, 1789-1815* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009); Elizabeth Fox-Genovese, *Slavery in White and Black: Class and Race in the Southern Slaveholders' New World Order* (Leiden: Cambridge University Press, 2008); Denis Judd, *Empire: The British Imperial Experience, from 1765 to Present* (London: Fontana, 1997).
[19] Timothy James Lockley, *Lines in the Sand: Race and Class in Lowcountry Georgia, 1750-1860* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2001); David Cahill and Blanca Tobias (eds.), *New World, First Nations: Native Peoples of Mesoamerica and the Andes Under Colonial Rule* (Brighton: Sussex Academic Press, 2006); David Abulafia, *The Discovery of Mankind: Atlantic Encounters in the Age of Columbus* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2008).
[20] John Walton Caughey, *McGillivray of the Creeks* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1938).
[21] Angie Debo, *The Road to Disappearance* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1941).
[22] R. S. Cotterill, *The Southern Indians: The Story of the Five Civilised Tribes* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1954).
[23] Theron A. Nunez, 'Creek Nativism and the Creek War of 1813-1814, *Ethnohistory,* 5, 1 (Winter, 1958), 1-47.

increasing tensions between traditional Creek and European values. Several other scholars agree with Nunez and link Tecumseh's nativist movement to the Redstick War.[24] Whilst I do not attempt to ascertain the main reason why the Creek War broke out, the various causes of the war that previous scholars have addressed enriches my discussion of the Creek relationship with local white settlers and government representatives.

The role of land acquisition in causing tensions between the Creeks and Americans, an area which attracted plenty of scholarly attention over recent years, is particularly relevant to this thesis. Creeks ceded millions of acres to the United States as a result of the federal government's "civilisation" plan, as well as in payment for debts run up at federal trading posts across the region. The civilisation plan was a federal development program created in the 1790s to open up Native American lands to Euro-American settlement. The aim was to train indigenous people in ranching, farming, and cottage industries such as cloth making. Publically, the plan claimed that Native Americans would become self-sufficient farmers, selling small surpluses on the market. However, scholars such as James Leitch Wright, Kathryn Braund and Angela Pulley Hudson have shown that the underlying goal of the plan was to settle Indians on small farms and thus force them to give up hunting on their vast territories without resorting to costly warfare.[25] Claudio Saunt explored the effect of Creek land cession, contending that the loss of land led to a change in the social structure of the Creeks and, therefore, a change in the distribution of power throughout Creek society.[26] Robbie Franklyn Ethridge in *Creek Country: The Creek Indians and their World* argued that every Creek man and woman understood that the underlying motivation of the civilisation plan was land acquisition, and this fostered tensions between those who viewed the plan as necessary to their cultural survival and those who viewed it as heralding its destruction.[27] Other scholars have widened the investigation of the land issue to include the effects of the

[24] See, for example, Frank L. Owsley, *Struggle for the Gulf Borderlands: The Creek War and the Battle of New Orleans, 1812-1815* (Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 1981).
[25] James Leitch Wright, *Creeks and Seminoles: The Destruction and Regeneration of the Muscogulge People* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1990), 152; Kathryn E. Holland Braund, *Deerskins and Duffels: The Creek Indian Trade with Anglo-America, 1685-1815* (Norman: University of Nebraska Press, 1996), 185; Angela Pulley Hudson, *Creek Paths and Federal Roads: Indians, Settlers, and Slaves and the Making of the American South* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2010), 68.
[26] Claudio Saunt, *A New Order of Things: Property, Power and the Transformation of the Creek Indians, 1733-1816* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1999); Braund, *Deerskins and Duffels*.
[27] Robbie Franklyn Ethridge, *Creek Country: The Creek Indians and their World* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2003).

U.S. roads built through Creek territory in the early nineteenth century.[28] The groundwork laid by these previous scholars allows this thesis to have a deeper analytical discussion of the relationship between Creeks and Americans - an area that I address in Chapters Two and Three. These scholars, as well as myself, argue that land cession was one of the major causes of discontent between Creeks and Georgians, although I widen the scope of the impact by showing how the acquisition of the Louisiana Territory following the Haitian Revolution sped up American efforts to acquire Creek lands.

In the 1960s, the influence of the Civil Rights Movement, and the growing interest in black history, resulted in a shift of focus towards the relationship between blacks and Creeks, as well as debating the extent to which Creeks owned black slaves. William S. Willis argued that whites feared the potential collusion between Indians and blacks so strove to segregate the two groups, resulting in mutual antagonism.[29] William G. McLoughlin broadened the scope to show that interactions between enslaved people and indigenous communities varied between different indigenous groups. He further established that slavery had been practiced by American Indians for centuries but argued that the racist element of the institution was introduced by Europeans.[30] Daniel F. Littlefield built upon this work by suggesting that it was not until the American Revolution that the Creeks developed the concept of blacks as property nor did they view them as slaves and individual property until the nineteenth century agricultural revolution.[31] Kathryn E. Holland Braund continued this investigation into Creek slave ownership by suggesting that Creeks did not automatically equate blacks with slavery and that Creek social structure allowed them to incorporate black people into their communities.[32] Finally, Claudio Saunt agreed that the Creek view of slavery was complex and asserts that many Creeks were horrified by European plantation culture and its spreading influence across the region.[33] This scholarship forms the basis of my argument in Chapter One that the relationship between Creeks and blacks was complex, dynamic and multi-layered. I agree with the arguments that blacks were not always

[28] Henry deLeon Southerland Jr. and Jerry Elijah Brown, *The Federal Road Through Georgia, the Creek Nation and Alabama, 1806-1836* (Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 1989).
[29] William S. Willis, 'Divide and Rule: Red, White, and Black in the Southeast' *The Journal of Negro History*, 48, 3 (Jul, 1963), 157-176.
[30] William G. McLoughlin, 'Red Indians, Black Slavery and White Racism: America's Slaveholding Indians' *American Quarterly*, 26, 4 (Oct, 1974), 367-385.
[31] Daniel F. Littlefield Jr., *Africans and Creeks from the Colonial Period to the Civil War* (Westport: Greenwood Press, 1979).
[32] Kathryn E. Holland Braund, 'The Creek Indians, Blacks and Slavery' *The Journal of Southern History*, 57, 4 (Nov, 1991), 601-636.
[33] Claudio Saunt, '"The English Has Now a Mind to Make Slaves of Them All": Creeks, Seminoles and the Problem of Slavery' *American Indian Quarterly*, 22, 1/2 (Winter-Spring, 1998), 157-180.

equated with slavery by the Creeks but show that the end of the American Revolution was not the turning point that scholars such as Littlefield have alleged it to be. Creek attitudes towards slaves remained much the same after the American Revolution as they had before.

Current scholarship continues to widen the scope of Creek history and incorporate it into the history of the United States. The most recent publication of note is Angela Pulley Hudson's *Creek Paths and Federal Roads: Indians, Settlers and Slaves and the Making of the American South*.[34] For a long time, Native American history in general, and Creek history in particular, has been segregated into "indigenous" history and kept apart from American history. Hudson is one of a growing number of scholars trying to reverse this trend.[35] This thesis follows that approach; however, I do not stop at demonstrating the importance of Creeks, and subsequently other Native Americans, to the development of the United States. My work highlights how communities such as the Maroons and Creeks contributed to the development of the circum-Caribbean, a world that was both bordered and borderless, a world that developed strict racial barriers yet also blurred the lines between the races, and a world that deserves to have its many different communities collected into one study.[36]

The published literature on Creek history has several strengths. The wide variety of issues the scholarship addresses from nativism and land cession to relations with black people and the Creeks' place in the expansion of the United States is one of them. However, the literature surrounding the relationship between Creeks and the whites is heavily focused on government officials such as Benjamin Hawkins, the U.S. Indian agent, and dealings with the United States government as a whole. Little distinction is made between whites who influenced Creek society from an external position and whites who influenced Creek society from within: those whites who lived among the Creeks, married Creek women and had Creek children. Whilst this thesis does not offer in-depth biographies of more "anonymous" men, it does include archival evidence from such people. Clearly, there are issues with these sources but I believe they give a multi-

---

[34] Hudson, *Creek Paths.*

[35] David W. Miller, *The Taking of the American Indian Lands in the Southeast: A History of Territorial Cessions and Forced Relocations, 1607-1840* (Jefferson: McFarland, 2011); Alan Gallay, *Formation of a Planter Elite: Jonathan Bryan and the Southern Colonial Frontier* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2007).

[36] Bordered and borderless refers to the idea that physical borders of nations were transcended by people, ideas and actions. The Caribbean and southeast of the United States was a fluid region which cannot be understood within the constraints of national borders.

layered insight into Creek society and, therefore, into the Creek role in the region.[37]

In contrast to the scholarship on Creeks, there has been relatively little written on the Jamaican Maroons. The first noteworthy publication was in 1938, an article called 'The Maroons of Jamaica' by Joseph J. Williams, a Catholic missionary.[38] The first book-length work on the Jamaican Maroons, *The Fighting Maroons of Jamaica* by Carey Robinson, was not released until 1969.[39] However, like much of the scholarship on the Maroons, Robinson's book was aimed towards a more popular audience and, while making numerous interesting points, suffers from a lack of footnotes. Following the publication of these works, the literature tended to focus on the "folkloric" heroes of the Maroons. Examples include Nanny of the Maroons in *Nanny, Sam Sharpe, and the struggle for people's liberation* by Kamau Brathwaite, which was written specifically as part of the campaign to make Nanny a "National Hero" of Jamaica, and Cudjoe in *Cudjoe, the Maroon* by Milton McFarlane.[40]

A publication in the same popular vein as the above, Bev Carey's *Maroon Story*, is used throughout this thesis.[41] Carey's exhaustive study of the Maroons is unparalleled. I have found several of the examples included in Carey's work, which are not found in other published manuscripts, in the archival records. Unfortunately, her work does not utilise footnotes but is quite clearly based on archival research because many of the events discussed can be found in the scholarship which does have footnotes. Therefore, Carey's work cannot be ignored and I have assumed empirical foundation of incidents in Carey's work not found anywhere else because of her obvious use of sources.

Perhaps the major academic work of Jamaican Maroon history is Mavis Campbell's *The Maroons of Jamaica*.[42] This is a comprehensive study of the Maroons from the British arrival in Jamaica in 1655 until the second set of peace treaties in 1796. Campbell's work is the starting point for any scholar looking at Maroon history because it uses excellent archival sources. She traces the development of Maroon society from

---

[37] For example, the accuracy of a written source transcribed from an oral account may be compromised by the author making changes or mistakes. It was hard for the person saying the remarks to check for accuracy.

[38] Joseph J. Williams, *The Maroons of Jamaica* (Boston: Boston College Press, 1938).

[39] Carey Robinson, *The Fighting Maroons of Jamaica* (Kingston: William Collins & Sangster, 1969).

[40] Kamau Brathwaite, *Nanny, Sam Sharpe, and the Struggle for People's Liberation* (Kingston: Published by the API for the National Heritage Week Committee, 1977); Milton McFarlane, *Cudjoe, the Maroon* (London: Allison and Busby, 1977).

[41] Bev Carey, *Maroon Story: The Authentic and Original History of the Maroons in the History of Jamaica, 1490-1880* (St Andrew: Agouti Press, 1997).

[42] Mavis Campbell, *The Maroons of Jamaica, 1655-1796: A History of Resistance, Collaboration & Betrayal* (Trentin: Africa World Press, 1990).

its inception and emphasises the initial mutual dependence between Maroons and the whites. Campbell's work concludes that the colonists' ever-tightening control of the Maroons resulted in the Second Maroon War. This thesis broadens Campbell's approach and emphasises the central role the Maroons played in Jamaican, and circum-Caribbean, history by highlighting the role of the Haitian Revolution in the demise of the Trelawny Town Maroons. I argue that the Haitian Revolution was the primary cause for the increasingly restrictive acts Campbell discusses.

Richard Hart's *Slaves Who Abolished Slavery* is another manuscript that utilises archival sources to investigate the development of Maroon societies.[43] Hart covers a similar time period to Campbell, and includes many of the same sources, but fails to reach the analytical heights of Campbell's work. The detailed quotations certainly aid the understanding of how the Maroons evolved from runaways under Spanish colonisation to communities with their own corporate identities, but they stop short of answering exactly how this transformation occurred.

The first scholar to focus the majority of their work on analytically surveying the Jamaican Maroons was Barbara Klamon Kopytoff.[44] Kopytoff continued Campbell's approach of critically analysing events in Maroon history. For example, she compared the development of the Leeward Maroons in the west of the island to that of the Windward Maroons in the east, arguing that the centralised authority of Cudjoe made the Leewards into a more organised unit than the Windwards.[45] Among other things, Kopytoff surveyed events such as the signing of the peace treaties with the British in the 1730s. She was also one of the first scholars to integrate Maroon history into the wider context of Jamaican history rather than segregating the community into its own field, in much the same way Native American history had been segregated from the history of the United States.[46] Kopytoff's work forms the basis of the discussion of the treaties and the interaction between Maroons and colonial government officials found in this thesis.

---

[43] Richard Hart, *Slaves Who Abolished Slavery: Blacks in Rebellion* (Kingston: University of the West Indies Press, 1985).

[44] Barbara Kopytoff, 'The Maroons of Jamaica: An Ethnohistorical Study of Incomplete Polities, 1655-1905,' Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Pennsylvania, 1993. Kopytoff has published multiple articles related to her doctoral research including, but not limited to; 'The Early Political Development of Jamaican Maroon Societies' *The William and Mary Quarterly,* 35, 2 (Apr, 1978) and 'Colonial Treaty As Sacred Charter of the Jamaican Maroons' *Ethnohistory,* 26, 1 (Winter, 1979).

[45] Kopytoff, 'The Early Political Development,' 287-307.

[46] Barbara Klamon Kopytoff, 'The Development of Jamaican Maroon Ethnicity' *Caribbean Quarterly*, 22, 2/3, Essays on Slavery (June-Sept, 1976), 33-50; 'Jamaican Maroon Political Organisation: The Effects of the Treaties' *Social and Economic Studies*, 25, 2 (June, 1976), 87-105; 'Colonial Treaty,' 45-64.

A critical moment in the exploration of Maroon history was the use of oral traditions. Richard Price pioneered this method to investigate Maroon communities in Suriname.[47] Following Price's approach, the anthropologist Kenneth Bilby began to use oral traditions to unearth the Jamaican Maroon perspective on events in their history.[48] In addition, Bilby utilised other aspects of Maroon culture to investigate the history of the Maroons. For example, he examined the Kromanti dance of the Windward Maroons, as well as Maroon spirit possession, to try to comprehend Maroon culture.[49] Before Bilby advocated this method, the majority of scholars relied on archival sources. The fragmentary nature of Maroon archival evidence means that Bilby's research is an invaluable contribution to our understanding of Maroon history. There are several vital differences between his methodology and that of historians. Most significantly anthropologists, such as Bilby, take their starting point as the present and engage in extensive participant observation, often learning their subjects' language and interviewing people, before using their findings to draw conclusions on a community's present state, as well as their history. Historians, on the other hand, primarily use archival work created during the time under study to draw their conclusions. Bilby's work combined these two approaches and was a welcome addition to the Maroon scholarship following a rather large gap between his work and Campbell's.

The literature on Maroons in Jamaica has, so far, tended to place them in the wider context of Jamaican slave society only. There have been some comparisons between the Jamaican Maroons and the Guianese or Surinamese Maroons, for example, Kenneth Bilby's 'Swearing by the Past', but little work has considered the Jamaican Maroons outside of the "expected" area. That is, the Maroons have very much been studied in the wider context of Maroon history with very few scholars attempting to view them in the context of anything else. A notable exception was Michael Craton's book *Testing the Chains* which places the Maroons amongst other studies of slave rebellion.[50] However, even this views the Maroons in an African-based context rather than crossing the racial divide. Any attempt to contextualise Maroon history into a wider Caribbean framework has only resulted in comparisons between Maroon warfare and slave rebellions. An

---

[47] Richard Price, *First Time: The Historical Vision of an African American People* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2002).

[48] Kenneth Bilby, *True Born Maroons* (Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 2005).

[49] Kenneth Bilby, 'The Kromanti Dance of the Windward Maroons of Jamaica, *Nieuwe West-Indische,* 55, 1/2 (1981), 52-101; Kenneth Bilby, 'Swearing by the Past, Swearing to the Future: Sacred Oaths, Alliances and Treaties among the Guianese and Jamaican Maroons,' *Ethnohistory,* 44, 4 (Autumn, 1997), 655-689.

[50] Michael Craton, *Testing the Chains: Resistance to Slavery in the British West Indies* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1982).

example is Monica Schuler's 'Ethnic Slave Rebellions in the Caribbean and the Guianas.'[51] There has been limited effort to draw wider comparisons to groups other than slaves or Maroons from different colonies. This thesis fills this gap. I move beyond the common framework of assessing Maroons as ex-slaves and examine their role as a free, non-white community in the circum-Caribbean by drawing comparisons with another free, non-white, but indigenous, community – the Creek nation.

The previous scholarship on the Creeks has also largely viewed them in their "expected" context. The usual comparisons made in the Creek literature involve Creeks and other Native American communities.[52] However, a few scholars have attempted to go beyond this and draw attention to the similarities between Native Americans and other communities, such as Rebecca B. Bateman's 'Africans and Indians: A Comparative Study of the Black Carib and Black Seminole.'[53] By considering the Seminoles in a new context, Bateman reveals previously unknown aspects of the community, particularly their relationship with the white people who lived in the surrounding areas. Such comparisons are almost completely lacking in the Maroon scholarship and very limited in the Creek scholarship. There has been no significant comparison of Creeks to any other community outside the Native American world. My research is similar to that of Bateman's in drawing comparisons between an African-descended community and an indigenous community. However, the Seminoles were an amalgamation of Native Americans, usually former Creeks, and Africans, usually slave runaways, whereas the Native American community in this thesis was largely made up of indigenous Native Americans.

Overall, the literature on the Creeks has explored more topics than the Maroon scholarship and has started to consider the Creeks as part of the context of expansionism in the United States and as free people in the Atlantic World. However, both sets of literature would benefit from considering the groups in a far wider context. This sums up neatly the reason why I explore both the Maroons and Creeks, and their respective roles in the circum-Caribbean. To date, no one has attempted to draw the individual, the regional and the transnational into one study and create a more multi-layered study of these free communities. The only way to truly understand the processes occurring at the

---

[51] Monica Schuler, 'Ethnic Slave Rebellions in the Caribbean and the Guianas' *Journal of Social History*, 3, 4 (Summer, 1970), 374-385.
[52] See Theda Perdue, *Nations Remembered: An Oral History of the Cherokees, Chickasaws, Choctaws, Creeks, and Seminoles in Oklahoma, 1865-1907* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1993).
[53] Rebecca B. Bateman, 'Africans and Indians: A Comparative Study of the Black Carib and Black Seminole' *Ethnohistory*, 37, 1 (Winter, 1990), 1-24.

local level is to take into account the political, cultural and social changes that were taking place in the region at the time. Doing so also reveals the networks of interaction and ideas that stretched beyond borders, contracting this vast geographic area, in which remarkably similar experiences were being enacted. It is imperative to move back and forth between local and transnational frameworks, demonstrating how one influenced the other and vice versa, to build a richer analysis of life in the circum-Caribbean for these free communities.

Comparative History

Each chapter within this thesis has a section which is an exposition of each group followed by a section which directly compares the Maroons and Creeks. It is, therefore, worth a brief consideration of the comparative method.

Traditionally, social scientists, not historians, have dominated the use of the comparative method. By comparing two or more cases, scholars sought to isolate "variables" to determine the decisive causes of events. By multiplying examples of similar events, social scientists hope to refine their casual explanations and generate descriptions of human behaviour that have a more general validity.[54] However, some scholars, such as George Fredrickson, have rejected this tradition and written as orthodox historians. For example, Fredrickson eschews the search for general laws and concerns himself with explaining individual cases.[55]

The comparative method appears to pursue two goals alternately. On the one hand, it seeks to accentuate the distinctive features of each individual case, and on the other, attempts to derive evidence on general developments from case studies. While historians tend toward the first approach, the second one is more prevalent among social scientists. However, comparative historical studies do also deal with the question of commonalities. In terms of this thesis, the comparative method enables the establishment of characteristics unique to the Maroons and Creeks while also identifying general trends in the attitudes towards these non-white communities in the circum-Caribbean. In other words, the archival evidence displayed in this thesis shows that both communities were altered by the Haitian Revolution but the ways that the impact manifested itself differed.

---

[54] Charles Tilly, *Big Structures, Large Processes, Huge Comparisons,* (New York: Russell Sage Foundation, 1984), 134.
[55] George M. Fredrickson, *The Comparative Imagination: On the History of Racism, Nationalism, and Social Movements* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1997), 14.

There are some disadvantages to employing the comparative method. One of the foremost criticisms of the comparative approach is that it can be seen to be at odds with the principles of historical research - such as proximity to the sources.[56] A further problem is its perceived reliance on the secondary literature over the evaluation of a consistent body of sources. To decrease the impact of this problem, it is necessary to limit the number of cases under comparison so one can move away from reliance on secondary works.[57] Thus, this thesis is limited to a comparison of two communities.

Another major criticism of the comparative method is that the differences and similarities that projects of these types demonstrate are of great interest, but they are far more likely to add to what we know about the similarities and differences of each case than to tell us why those similarities and differences occurred. In other words, it helps with description far more than with analysis.[58] As Carl Degler has pointed out, it is only when the job of explaining differences is undertaken that comparative history begins.[59] Therefore, this work is not focused on a description of the similarities and differences of the Maroons and Creeks – a sustained analysis throughout the thesis provides explanations for why each situation occurred. The story that comes from comparing the Maroons and Creeks has not been previously captured. Earlier scholarship has highlighted the role of free communities in the Atlantic World but has not straddled the racial divide between Africans and indigenous people[60] Likewise, no study has compared the effects of the Haitian Revolution on an African-descended community and an indigenous community. The focus of Haitian Revolution scholarship has been on its effect on enslaved people rather than established free communities in the circum-Caribbean. The scholarship has also spoken of the flow of ideas around the Atlantic World but has not traced these to show how events in other areas directly affected free communities across the region.[61] The comparative method allows my research to do all

[56] Jürgen Kocka, 'Comparison and Beyond,' *History and Theory*, 42, 1, (February, 2003), 39.
[57] G. M. Fredrickson, 'Giving a Comparative Dimension to American History: Problems and Opportunities,' *The Journal of Interdisciplinary History*, 16, 1 (Summer, 1985), 108.
[58] Charles Tilly, 'Crossing the Boundaries? Dynamics of Contention Viewed from the Angle of a Comparative Historian,' *International Reviews of Social History,* 49, 1 (April, 2004), 124.
[59] Carl Degler, 'Comparative History: An Essay Review,' *Journal of Southern History,* 34 (1968), 426.
[60] M. Dantas, *Urban Slavery and Freedom in the Eighteenth-Century Americas,* (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2008); John Hope Franklin, *From Slavery to Freedom: A History of African Americans* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 2011); David Barry Gaspar and Darlene Clark Hine (eds.), *Beyond Bondage: Free Women of Colour in the Americas* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2004); Jane G. Landers, (ed.) *Against the Odds: Free Blacks in the Slave Societies of the Americas* (London: Frank Cass, 1996); Mavis Campbell, *The Maroons of Jamaica*; Richard Hart, *Slaves Who Abolished Slavery*.
[61] Gabriel B. Paquette, *Enlightenment, Governance and Reform in Spain and its Empire, 1759-1808* (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2008); M.J. Clavin, 'American Toussaints: Symbol, Subversion and the Black Atlantic Tradition in the Civil War', *Slavery & Abolition,* 28, 1 (2007), 87-113; Charles Simon-Aaron, *The Atlantic Slave Trade: Empire, Enlightenment, and the Cult of the Unthinking Negro*

of these things. Overall, the comparative method shows that these communities were not on the fringes of society, simply used by white people then thrown aside when no longer required.[62] Rather, the archival research in this thesis demonstrates how these communities influenced their own history and the policies formed towards them, which, in turn, influenced the wider circum-Caribbean.

Historical Background to the Maroons

The story begins in 1739 when both the Windward and Leeward Maroons signed treaties with the colonial government of Jamaica. To understand the context in which these communities came to ally with the white government it is necessary to briefly review this difficult chapter in Jamaica's history. Prior to 1739 plantation rebels and Maroons worked together on several occasions to confront the institution and culture of slavery.[63] In most of the work created by Mavis Campbell, Barbara Klamon Kopytoff, Kenneth Bilby and others, the relationship between Maroons and plantation slaves is described as one of mutual dependence, at least prior to the signing of the first peace treaties in 1739.[64]

The Maroons were typically escapees from the plantations prior to 1739. There was some internal population growth but the Maroons were generally reliant on the influx of runaways from the plantations to bolster their number.[65] Once escaped, Maroons often maintained close ties with rebels and other enslaved persons on the plantations. This was necessary because, as Orlando Patterson argues, those on the plantations were needed as spies.[66] Apart from depending on plantation rebels to feed them information, the Maroons were also indebted to them for supplying arms, ammunition and certain food provisions.[67] In turn, the Maroons were instrumental in physically instigating and

(Lewiston: Edwin Mellen Press, 2008); Colin Kidd, *The Forging of Races, Race and Scripture in the Protestant Atlantic World, 1600-2000* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2006).

[62] For the Maroons, rather than explicitly cast the Maroons as on the fringes of society, the current historiography of Jamaica relegates their history to one or two sentences in passing. In contrast, the Creeks are explicitly claimed to be on the fringes of society by scholars such as John T. Juricek, *Colonial Georgia and the Creeks: Anglo-Indian Diplomacy on the Southern Frontier, 1733-1763* (Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 2010); Andrew Frank, *Creeks & Southerners: Biculturalism on the Early American Frontier* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005); Edward J. Cashin, *William Bartram and the American Revolution on the Southern Frontier* (Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1999); David Hudson, *The Creek Frontier, 1540-1783* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1967).

[63] Zips, *Black Rebels,* 76-77.

[64] Campbell, *Maroons of Jamaica*; Barbara Klamon Kopytoff, 'Early Political Development'; Kenneth Bilby, *True Born Maroons*.

[65] Kopytoff, 'The Early Development of Jamaican Maroon Societies,' 289.

[66] Orlando Patterson, 'Slavery and Slave Revolts: A Sociohistorical Analysis of the First Maroon War, 1655-1740' in *Maroon Societies: Rebel Slave Communities in the Americas,* (ed.) Richard Price (Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press, 1996) 78-93.

[67] Campbell, *The Maroons of Jamaica,* 49.

psychologically inspiring uprisings on the plantations, such as the slave revolt in St. Ann's parish in 1673.[68] Thus, what became manifest before 1739 was an island-wide revolutionary network of Maroons and slaves; cooperation between enslaved rebels and Maroons steeped in an inherent desire for freedom. As long as the relationship between rebels in the hills and the plantations remained intact, it worked to the advantage of black people on the island and kept the plantation system, and therefore the slave system and stability of the island, in a state of limbo.

In the years preceding the treaties, the Maroons amassed control over a substantial amount of territory. Most of the land that they acquired was situated along the slopes of the mountain chain that runs through the central part of the island. Apart from this location, Barbara Kopytoff stresses that the "western central part of the island" was also an important region in which the Maroons settled. [69] These natural enclaves worked as protective fortresses that white colonists found difficult to penetrate.[70] Such topography was central to the Maroon offensive campaigns against the whites and their war strategy successfully curtailed the rise of white civilisation in Jamaica. Only three major colonial towns were built during this period, all in close proximity to each other: Kingston, Port Royal and Spanish Town.[71] Along with these towns, there was limited development of pens, small farms and sugar plantations in the areas primarily adjoining the coast.[72]

The rapid pace at which the Maroons advanced in the pre-treaty years towards cementing their rule over a sizable proportion of the Jamaican landscape exasperated the British colonists.[73] Without firm control of the island, there was a strong possibility that the colonists' worst fear would materialise: relinquishing Jamaica to the blacks.[74] Whites were in a precarious position during this entire time and the situation was a pressing concern. Not only was the pride of white colonists at stake, but the future of establishing Jamaica as a valuable and profitable colony in the British Empire was being jeopardised.

[68] *Ibid,* 54.
[69] Kopytoff, 'The Maroons of Jamaica,' 3.
[70] Alvin O. Thompson, *Flight to Freedom: African Runaways and Maroons in the Americas*¸ (Kingston: University of West Indies Press, 2006).
[71] Rhett Jones, *White Settlers, Black Rebels: Jamaica in the Era of the First Maroon War, 1655-1796* (Providence: Brown University, 1976).
[72] For more on the history of Jamaica, see Kamau Brathwaite, *The Development of Creole Society in Jamaica, 1770-1820* (Kingston: Ian Randle, 2005); Verene A. Shepherd, *Livestock, Sugar and Slavery: Contested Terrain in Colonial Jamaica* (Miami: Ian Randle, 2009); Mary Turner*, Slaves and Missionaries: The Disintegration of Jamaican Slave Society, 1787-1834* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1982); Christer Petley, *Slaveholders in Jamaica: Colonial Society and Culture During the Era of Abolition* (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2009).
[73] Campbell, *Maroons of Jamaica*, 57.
[74] *Jamaican Courant*, Wednesday June 20, 1722, National Library of Jamaica (NLJ).

The colonists invested enormous sums of money in the early eighteenth century to counter black attempts to gain freedom in Jamaica. Edward Long, the eighteenth century Jamaican planter-historian, estimated that at least £240,000 was spent over the eighty years in efforts to suppress the resistance of the Maroons.[75] Over two centuries later, Kopytoff suggested the figure exceeded Long's estimate and stated the expense dealt a serious blow to colonial coffers.[76] The military campaigns that the British government funded were not only costly but also largely unsuccessful. To stem the tide of a rising debt and to offset further embarrassment the colonists had to find another solution that minimised the use of force.

What confronted the colonists was far more complex than the Maroons as individuals or, indeed, as a community. For the colonists, the real threat was the act of marronage itself and its implications for the development of the island's economy. With the increase in the number of runaways in the years leading up to 1739, the colonists were aware that, even if they managed to wipe out the existing Maroons, there would be new groups ready to replace them. The colonists faced established networks between plantation rebels and Maroons, an increase in the number of African runaways and the large acreage of "idle" land in the interior.[77] The war of this period was thus against a much larger enemy than the Maroons. In the opinion of the colonists, it would be more sensible to win over some of the Maroons by entering into treaties with them, rather than to persist with the impossible task of exterminating them. With this in mind, the colonists began overtures to bring the Maroons to peace. In the west, the Maroon leader Cudjoe was known to have a firmer control over his people than the Maroons in the east of the island so the colonists aimed to open talks with him. Following peace between Cudjoe's Maroons and the colonial government, the Windwards took longer to agree terms and, there are claims, they only did so because they feared Cudjoe would ally the Leeward Maroons with the colonists to defeat the Windwards.[78] The five major Maroon towns after the peace treaties were Trelawny Town, Accompong, Scotts Hall, Moore Town and Charles Town (see Figure 1).

[75] Edward Long, *The History of Jamaica; or, General Survey of the Ancient and Modern State of that island: with Reflections on its Situations, Settlements, Inhabitants, Climate, Products, Commerce, Laws, and Government*, Vol. 2 (London: F. Cass, 1970), 340.
[76] Kopytoff, 'The Maroons of Jamaica,' 105.
[77] Campbell, *Maroons of Jamaica,* 55.
[78] *Ibid,* 21; Hart, *Slaves who Abolished Slavery*, 68.

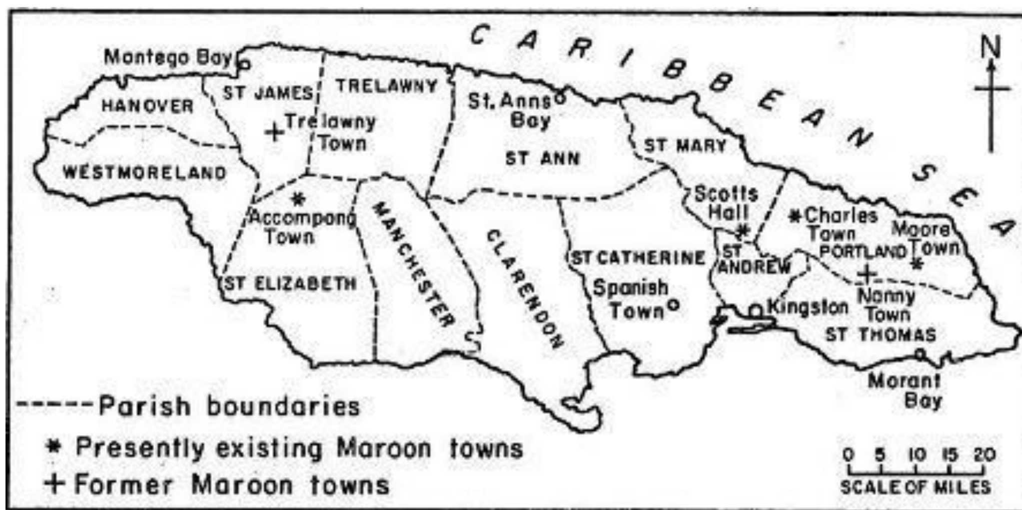

Figure 1: Map of Jamaica showing Parish boundaries and locations of the major Maroon settlements[79]

Jamaica, in this period, was still an under-developed colony. Some areas had large numbers of white people living in them, particularly around Kingston, Spanish Town and Port Royal, and mass African importation had begun, but there were large areas of the island that lay untouched by development, predominantly in the northeast in parishes such as Portland, largely because of the hostile Maroon presence. A British-appointed governor led the colonial government in Jamaica, the most prominent part of which was the House of Assembly, full of white planters from around the island. Absentee owners possessed significant amounts of land and this situation would worsen in the years to come.[80]

With the signing of the peace treaties with the Maroons, a great deal changed, and yet much remained on the same path since the 1730s. Tracts of land were opened up to cultivation but it was for cultivation that would consolidate the trade in Africans and their use as slave labour, rather than as an antithesis to slavery. Planters continued to dominate the political and economic arenas and seemed more in control than ever but they were still troubled by frequent slave rebellions, the threat of invasion from other European powers and, of course, were always wary of the intentions of the Maroons themselves. Despite this, the period under study is concurrent with the "golden age" of Jamaican slavery, at least for the slaveholders, where planter power was at its highest. This was particularly true following the end of the Seven Years´ War from which Britain emerged as the world´s leading colonial power. The situation was to last until

[79] Source: 'Abeng Press' http://abengcentral.wordpress.com/jamaica/ accessed on 27th May 2014.
[80] The apparent high frequency of absentee owners in Jamaica has been disputed by Trevor Burnard who claims that absenteeism has been exaggerated. For more on this debate see Burnard, 'Passengers Only: The Extent and Significance of Absenteeism in Eighteenth-Century Jamaica' *Atlantic Studies*, 1, 2 (2004), 178-195.

the eve of the nineteenth century. Abolitionist voices were rising and economically the Jamaican planters were beginning to be hurt by the competition of colonies such as Cuba. However, any attempt to view these processes as linear and one-dimensional obscures the complexity of both Jamaican history and the history of the circum-Caribbean.

Historical Background to the Creeks

Whilst the Maroons were descended from runaway slaves, and to some extent from the indigenous population of Jamaica, the Creeks were almost exclusively an indigenous people native to what is now the United States.[81] Hernando de Soto, the Spanish explorer, led the first expedition into the interior of North America in the sixteenth century. As a result of this expedition, infection spread leading to, according to some scholars, the collapse of the Mississippian culture and the rise of the Creek confederacy.[82] The Creeks, located in present-day Georgia and Alabama, were actually a confederation of tribes such as the Hitichi, the Alabama and the Coosa, who had been incorporated into the wider umbrella term of "Creek" as generations passed, see Figure 2. The term "Creek" referred to the fork of a trading path from Charleston and was first used by the British to describe the Native Americans who lived in the area around this creek.[83] Tribes were brought into the confederation either through negotiation or as a result of incorporation after being defeated by the larger confederation in wars. The basic Creek social unit was the town, or *talwa*. Abihka, Coosa, Cusseta and Coweta formed the four "mother" towns of the confederacy. The Creeks were also often split into the "Lower Creeks" and the "Upper Creeks" with each side often showing allegiance to differing European powers. The Lower Towns were located along the Chattahoochee, Flint and Apalachicola rivers, as well as the Ocmulgee and Oconee rivers; some of the major towns being Coweta, Cusseta, Hitichi and Oconee. The Upper Towns were located on the Coosa, Tallapoosa, and Alabama rivers; major towns included Tuckabatchee, Coosa and Hilibi.[84]

---

[81] Certain scholars, such as Richard Hart, assert that the Maroons were descendants of Tainos and escaped Africans in early Jamaica.

[82] John Reed Swanton, *Early History of the Creek Indians and their Neighbours* (Washington: Govt. print off, 1922).

[83] Saunt, *A New Order of Things*, 13.

[84] Ethridge, *Creek Country,* 21. For more on Creek social structure see David W. Miller, *Taking of American Indian Lands in the Southeast.*

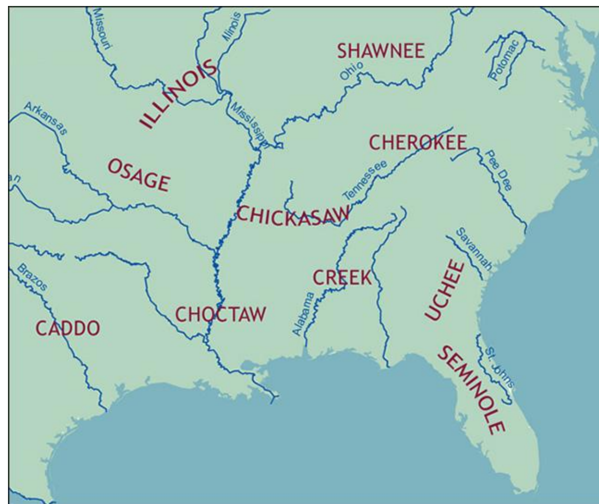

Figure 2: Map of Native American territories in the Southeastern United States[85]

As most Creeks felt a stronger allegiance to their town than to the confederacy as a whole, the most important leader in Creek society was the village chief, or *micco*. These men represented their villages at meetings with other villages but were not dictators and could only attempt to persuade others to go along with their plans rather than force the town into action by threat of violence. *Miccos* ruled with the assistance of lesser chiefs, or *micalgi*, who held posts such as medicine men, warriors and village elders. However, what outranked even a Creek's allegiance to their town was their allegiance to their clan. The authority of the *miccos* was limited by a Creek's reverence to their clan leader, who was often a woman, as Creek society was matrilineal. The Wind clan is considered the most influential with numerous powerful Creeks, such as Alexander McGillivray, belonging to that clan. Other clans include the Bear, the Potato and the Beaver.

As the Creek confederacy grew, so too did the European presence in the south-eastern United States. Britain, France and Spain all established colonies in the region following de Soto's initial exploration. All of the nations traded with the Creeks and went to war with them throughout the eighteenth century. With the end of the Seven Years' War in 1763, France lost its North American empire and British settlers moved inland toward Creek territory. Many of these settlers began to feel that the British government favoured the Native American deerskin trade over the settlers' needs and many began to join the Sons of Liberty.[86] Fears of these land-hungry settlers, and the Creek need for European manufactured goods, such as guns, led many of the Creeks to side with the

[85] Source: 'Southernspace' http://www.southernspaces.org/sites/southernspaces.org/files/images/2007 1a-001-ss-07-egander_lg.jpg accessed on 20th June 2014.
[86] Walter S. Dunn, *Choosing Sides on the Frontier in the American Revolution* (Westport: Praeger, 2007).

British once the American Revolution broke out.[87] However, different Creeks sided with different armies as a result of the complex social structure of the *talwa*, the clan and personal situation. The Upper Creeks tended to side with the British and the Lower Creeks attempted to remain neutral but many towns eventually joined the Loyalist cause. Despite this support, when the war ended in 1783, the Creek confederacy learned that Britain had ceded their lands to the new United States.

The south-eastern United States in the early 1780s was not an entirely different place from 1730s Jamaica. A bloody war had ravaged the country, killing thousands and sending the cost of the war spiralling, much like the First Maroon War did with Jamaica. There were developed parts of the region that were under plantation cultivation, but there were also vast amounts of lands open for development, both indigenous owned and not. Much like in Jamaica, there were large concentrations of white people living in the region, centred on the coastal regions such as Charleston, South Carolina, and Savannah, Georgia. A newly-formed federal government, held first in New York City and then subsequently Philadelphia and Washington DC, included representatives from the states, and each state itself had its own government. However, as will be discussed in Chapter Two, absentee ownership of plantations in Georgia was almost non-existent, in contrast to the situation in Jamaica.

When signing the first of many peace treaties with the Creeks, the Americans had to come to terms with the fact that many of Creeks had actually fought alongside the Loyalists and were, in the eyes of some Americans, the defeated enemy. Talks were held almost immediately after the end of the American Revolution when federal commissioners visited the Creek territory and peace was established between the Creeks and the new United States. These talks heralded a new era for the Creeks. The confederation was now dealing with a young country rather than an empire: a country that wanted land to pay off the war costs and to grow into a more powerful force to protect itself from the European empires that surrounded it. Despite this, as with Jamaica, continuities occurred both internal and external to the Creeks. For example, despite the trading company of Panton, Leslie & Co. being Loyalist and moving to be based in Spanish Florida, it was allowed to continue trading with the Creeks. In a more national context, there was no sudden change to the path that the United States was on. The same crops were cultivated and the emphasis was on growth of wealth, it was simply now in the context of a new country rather than as colonies of the British

[87] *Ibid.*

Empire. In contrast to the period under consideration in Jamaica, this was not the "golden age" for the United States. There were good times, for the contemporary white population at least, of mass expansion and escape from metropolitan control: but it was also a young nation, torn between how to best move forward and bring the thirteen colonies together into one nation. It was a time of political turmoil and uncertainty, yet eventually, and especially following the defeat of the Western Confederacy, it seemed that nothing could stop the expansion of the United States.

Sources

This investigation into the Maroons and Creeks is based on archival work in three different countries. However, Maroon history suffers from a lack of sources from both the Maroons themselves and those whites and slaves who lived near them. Therefore, the majority of research can only be based on official government records such as those in the U. K. National Archives and the Jamaican National Archives. Where possible, I have utilised sources such as the diaries of Thomas Thistlewood, a planter living near the Maroons, and accounts from men, such as John Merody, who lived amongst the Maroons. Further, wider commentary provided by planter-historians like Bryan Edwards, Edward Long and R. C. Dallas ensure that personal attitudes and views of contemporaries inform the discussion. Also included are events mentioned in Bev Carey's *Maroon Story* which, whilst problematic because of the lack of footnotes, is clearly based on archival research and benefits from stories passed down to Carey through her Maroon heritage.

The Creek investigation profits from a far larger body of archival documents. It combines government records with personal letters from Europeans and Americans involved with the Creek Nation. Accounts written by Creeks themselves are also incorporated to allow their voice to be heard where possible. To ensure that the documents of powerful men are not limited to Americans, the published letters of Alexander McGillivray, the Creek leader, form a balance to the diaries of Benjamin Hawkins. Unfortunately, as with the Maroon sources, the voices of enslaved people are regrettably rare. The few mentions attributed to slaves are quoted within the letters of white men; however, it is imperative to include them.

There are clearly limitations to the use of the above sources. Despite being a study of the Maroons and Creeks, the evidence is largely drawn from the writings of white men. However, there often is no other option. The vast majority of people never left a

historical account and, for those that were written, much is lost over time. The solution is to utilise the few sources available that represent the voices of the Maroons and Creeks then to read between the lines of other records to enrich the analysis after assessing the possible biases of the author. This thesis has been written with the acceptance of the shortcomings of the archival manuscripts and endeavours to understand the context of the available sources to ensure as accurate an assessment as possible of the Maroons and Creeks.

Treaties

The starting points for assessing these two communities are the treaties they signed with representatives of the governments in Jamaica and the United States. The Leeward Maroons in western Jamaica signed their treaty first in 1738/9, followed shortly by the Windward Maroons of the east.[88] The first treaty that the Creeks signed after the American Revolution was the Treaty of Augusta, signed in November 1783 with representatives of Georgia. The first treaty agreed with the federal government was the Treaty of New York, signed in 1790.

The obvious problem with comparing these treaties is that the Maroons only signed treaties with the colonial government whereas the Creeks signed treaties on both a state and a federal level. Several issues arose from this, including the fact that many federal representatives, and Creeks, deemed the state treaties invalid because they were signed with only a few Creeks present rather than representatives from the majority of towns. However, the treaties did have an effect on Creek society because the state of Georgia sought to enforce them. Therefore this brief introduction primarily addresses the Treaty of New York as the principal treaty for the Creeks, but also includes a short discussion of the Treaty of Augusta.

It has been claimed elsewhere that the Maroons and British representatives actually signed a blood oath – a traditional ceremony which involved drinking each other's blood mixed together with rum.[89] Whether this is true or not, the evidence undoubtedly points to the Maroons taking their treaty obligations seriously. The treaty signed by the Leeward Maroons differed in several ways to that signed by the Windward Maroons. However, in both treaties there were similar, significant clauses. In return for ending all

[88] The treaties are dated 1738/9 because dates before 1752 (when Britain adopted the modern, Gregorian calendar) appear in the Julian calendar format, in which the year starts on March 25th. The treaty was signed before March, thus meaning the date given is often 1738/9.
[89] For more on this see Bilby, 'Swearing by the Past, Swearing to the Future.'

hostilities, the Maroons were obliged to aid the colonial government in times of internal or external threat. White superintendents were also sent to live in each of the major towns. Perhaps the most infamous of the clauses required the Maroons to hunt and return slave runaways. The Maroons also had to agree to reserve the death penalty to the Crown, even for Maroon citizens who had committed crimes towards other Maroons on Maroon land. The colonial government was charged with deciding upon the line of succession once the current chiefs had died. Finally, the Maroons were granted a certain amount of land, although Kopytoff has likened this to confinement to reservations.[90] Both treaties allowed Maroons to grow and sell crops but Quao's explicitly outlawed the production of sugar cane.

There is some debate over which side initiated the treaty negotiations in Jamaica. Zips claims that the whites offered gifts and hostages, and the governor himself undertook the arduous journey to the vicinity of the Maroon villages to ratify the treaty without delay.[91] Ultimately, though, both sides were committed to ending the fighting. On 19 April 1739 the Assembly passed an Act confirming the terms of the treaty and authorising the payment of rewards to those Maroons who in future should take up, and restore to their owners, runaway slaves.[92] The Governor reported the agreement of the majority of the Windward Maroons in his address to the Assembly on 18 March 1740, "some sulkers excepted."[93]

Wilson argues that the treaties constituted a pivotal moment in British-Maroon relations, the differing interpretations of which had lasting repercussions for both sides.[94] This is a view supported by Robinson who stated that the treaties changed "the entire character of the Maroons and reverse their way of life."[95] However, the Maroons had been fighting the British since 1655 and had still not established themselves as a formal community. The treaties gave them the opportunity to do so without committing themselves and their children to further warfare. There is no doubt that, on paper, the British gained more: peace, an internal police force, and a psychological blow to the enslaved people left on the plantations. But the Maroons gained what they had been fighting for and, as the rest of this thesis will show, the treaties led them into their most

[90] Kopytoff, 'Jamaican Maroon Political Organisation,' 98.
[91] Zips, *Black Rebels,* 116.
[92] *Journals of the House of Assembly*, Vol. III, National Archives of Jamaica (NAJ), 476.
[93] *JHA*, Vol. III, C.S.O (1B/5), NAJ, 504.
[94] Kathleen Wilson, 'The Performance of Freedom: Maroons and the Colonial Order in Eighteenth-Century Jamaica and the Atlantic Sound,' *William and Mary Quarterly,* 3rd Series, LXVI, (Jan, 2009) 59.
[95] Carey Robinson, *Iron Thorn*: *The Defeat of the British by the Jamaican Maroons* (Kingston: Kingston Publishers Limited, 1993), 51.

powerful phase yet.

The Creek treaties share much with those signed by the Maroons. In May 1783, a group of Creek warriors and headmen travelled to St. Augustine to ascertain the validity of rumours that Great Britain intended to evacuate the south-east. The result was the Treaty of Augusta. The treaty awarded Georgia approximately 1,000 square miles of Creek lands between the Tugaloo and Oconee rivers; land which, to a large degree, was already being settled by American squatters.[96] Georgia also promised to forget the depredations committed by pro-British Creek warriors during the war and to renew the old system of trade.[97] However, Alexander McGillivray declared the treaty invalid because he claimed it had been signed under duress and only by two minor chiefs. Creek tradition required "unanimous" consent for the cession of Creek lands and, therefore, in McGillivray's eyes, the treaty was void. The Georgians repeated this process of treaty signing at Galphinton in 1785 and Shoulderbone Creek in 1786.[98] This is the primary reason for comparing the Treaty of New York with the Maroon treaties because the Treaty of New York was signed by Alexander McGillivray and numerous other notable chiefs, making it the treaty which most represented the agreement of the Creek nation (although, it is important to note that it still caused dissension within the confederacy). [99]

The federal government had spent several years trying to sign a treaty with the Creeks. After a failed attempt at Rock Landing, Georgia, in 1789, Alexander McGillivray was invited to New York by George Washington to conduct a treaty. Twenty-seven Creek leaders travelled to New York for the occasion. The Creeks agreed to cede a significant portion of their hunting grounds to the United States and to return runaway slaves to the official authorities. In return, the United States granted the Creeks the right to punish non-Indian trespassers in their territory but refused to allow the Creeks to punish non-Indians who committed crimes on Creek lands. The Creeks agreed to turn over Creek people accused of crimes against Americans to the U. S. courts. The nation was also to receive twelve hundred dollars a year for the lands, ten times as much

[96] U. S. Continental Congress, "The committee consisting of Mr. Kearney," 1787, Foreign Letters of the Continental Congress and the Department of State, 1785-1790, RG59, National Archives and Records Office of the United States, Washington DC (NARO).
[97] David H. Corkran, *The Creek Frontier, 1540-1783* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1967) 322-25.
[98] Hudson, *Creek Paths* 30-31.
[99] Jack D. L. Holmes, 'Benjamin Hawkins and United States Attempts to Teach Farming to Southeastern Indians,' *Agricultural History,* 60, 2 (Spring, 1986), 218.

as the value of all the game the Creeks could kill on it in one year.[100] In a secret article, Alexander McGillivray received a commission as a brigadier in the U. S. Army and was granted permission to import up to sixty thousand dollars of trade foods, in any one year, through the Spanish port of Pensacola without paying American duties.[101] The treaty legally prohibited individual states from concluding treaties with the Indians. Following the signing of the peace treaty, the President presented "a string of beads as a token of perpetual peace, and a paper of tobacco to smoke in remembrance of it."[102]

Kappler claims that one of the most significant provisions of the 1790 treaty represented the desire of leading Americans to end Creek dependence on the deerskin trade and recast the Native American socially, politically, and culturally. In Article 12, the United States agreed to "furnish gratuitously … domestic animals and implements of husbandry" so that the Creeks might "be led to a greater degree of civilisation, and to become herdsmen and cultivators, instead of remaining in a state of hunters."[103] Provisions were also made for interpreters and federal agents to reside among the Creeks in order to supervise and direct the transformation. The so-called "civilisation plan" held great ramifications for the Creeks, which will be explored in more detail in later chapters.

The importance of the Treaty of New York cannot be overstated. Indeed, Holmes argues that the most important diplomatic triumph of the United States took place when President George Washington ratified the Treaty of New York with Alexander McGillivray and the Creeks on 13 August 1790.[104] This was a type of treaty that had never been signed before and not just because, as Hudson claims, it marked a change to tradition; treaties with the Creeks were now negotiated in board rooms hundreds of miles away from the disputed territory.[105] This treaty marked a new attitude towards treaties in the United States. Ethridge has argued that in the first years after the American Revolution, no monetary compensation was offered to the Indians. Modelled after the British system, these early treaties were ostensibly peace treaties, although they were inevitably accompanied by requests for land, and the Indians were guaranteed U.S. protection. However, as the years passed, treaties became a way of acquiring land and

[100] J. Meriweather to the Headmen and Warriors of the Creek Nation, 29th August 1789, Archivo Nacional de Cuba collection (ANC), MSS17376, LOC.
[101] Secret Articles, Treaty of New York, *American State Papers,* Vol. V, (eds.) Walter Lowrie and Matthew St. Clair Clarke, (Washington DC: Gales and Seaton, 1832), 737.
[102] U.S. Newspaper article, 18th August 1790, ANC, LOC.
[103] Charles J. Kappler, *Indian Affairs: Treaties* (U. S. Government Printing Office, 1904), Vol. II, 28.
[104] Holmes, 'Benjamin Hawkins and United States Attempts to Teach Farming,' 218.
[105] Hudson, *Creeks Paths,* 33.

not of making trade alliances.[106] The Treaty of New York represents the beginning of this change.

The Treaty of New York was also notable because it changed the way that monetary compensation was distributed. In previous years, annuities guaranteed a yearly stipend to be paid to the Native American group. Initially, the annual payments were guaranteed “in perpetuity.” However, in the Treaty of New York the U.S. Senate insisted that the number of years be fixed and a lump sum be paid upon signing.[107] This enabled the federal government to have more freedom when it came to treaties. It could sign treaties and not be bound to pay hefty sums for numerous years. It meant indigenous communities could be tempted with seemingly large amounts of money which were actually relatively low.

At first glance, the treaty gave the Americans what they wanted with few major concessions to the Creeks. The treaty settled the disputed Creek-Georgia boundary by a cession of some three million acres lying between the Ogeechee and Oconee rivers. However, the land in question had been granted to Georgia by the three treaties negotiated during the 1780s and was already heavily settled, thereby losing its value as a hunting range. This led to Braund claiming that, regardless of political implications, the treaty actually served the Creeks well economically.[108]

How has this treaty been viewed by other scholars? Watson claims that although it ostensibly placed the Creeks under American control, in fact, it only aroused opposition by the expansion-minded people of Georgia, their Spanish neighbours, and the Creeks themselves.[109] Therefore, Watson suggests that the treaty actually hindered Creek society. On the other hand, Randolph Downes has claimed that "few Indian treaties to which the United States was a party have been so favourable to the red man."[110] These two views represent the different sides taken by scholars. I argue that the treaty itself had a limited impact upon the Creeks, in most areas at least; it was other events like the Louisiana Purchase that eventually weakened the power of the Creeks.

Overall, there were many similarities between the treaties signed with the Maroons

---

[106] Ethridge, *Creek Country,* 198-99.
[107] *Ibid,* 199.
[108] Braund, *Deerskins,* 176.
[109] Thomas D. Watson, ‘Strivings for Sovereignty: Alexander McGillivray, Creek Warfare, and Diplomacy, 1783-1790,’ *Florida Historical Quarterly*, LVIII, 4 (April, 1980), 400-14.
[110] Randolph C. Downes, ‘Creek-American Relations, 1790-1795,’ *Journal of Southern History,* 8 (August 1942), 354.

and the treaties signed with the Creeks. Other scholars, such as Wilson, have noted the Maroon treaties and British officials' "similarly ambivalent deals" with Native Americans elsewhere in the Caribbean and on the North American continent.[111] However, no one has used the similarities of these treaties as a basis to explore these two communities further.

Chronology

This study begins in the early eighteenth century, just after the signing of the initial peace treaties with the Jamaican Maroons in 1739. It ends almost one hundred years later with the commencement of the Creek War of 1813, which grew out of the War of 1812 between the United States and Britain. However, there are two different time frames that overlap here; the Maroon timeline begins in 1739 and ends with the Second Maroon War in 1796 while the Creek timeline commences at the end of the American Revolution in 1783 and ends in 1813.[112] I have chosen these timeframes for several reasons. The Maroons are dealt with over a longer period of time because they only signed two significant sets of peace treaties with the British and it is that time between the treaties that is under consideration. In addition to this, the archival evidence for the Maroons is much more limited than that regarding the Creeks and, therefore, the timeframe had to be extended in order to provide more access to archival evidence and a more viable comparison. The reverse is true for the Creeks; the archival evidence can be, at times, overwhelming and one way to limit the sheer volume of documents is to examine a shorter time period. Additionally, beginning with the end of the American Revolution enables this study to focus on how the newly-formed United States dealt with the Creeks, avoiding over-complicating the situation by bringing British policies into the study which, while fascinating, would simply not be possible for a study of this length. Taking the Creek War of 1813 as the end-point also allows the study a suitable end in terms of another significant treaty, the Treaty of Fort Jackson, being signed. This permits an analysis of how both the communities, and their negotiations of new relationships outside of their own societies, changed in an inter-war period. Using an inter-war period allows an assessment of change and continuity brought about by peace.

These periods saw massive changes beyond Jamaica and the United States. Scholars have used different terms to describe this but among them are the "Age of Revolution"

---

[111] Wilson, 'Performance of Freedom,' 62.
[112] There is some debate over what year the American Revolution finally ended; I have taken the end as 1783 because that was the year that the peace treaty, the Treaty of Paris, between Britain and the United States was signed.

and the "Age of Enlightenment." Political power in the Americas was changing, as it was in Europe, a fact which must be kept in mind as the power politics between European empires had huge effects on both policy and day-to-day life in the Americas.[113] The relevant debates, which will be discussed in the appropriate chapters, include the development of racial ideology; power in the eighteenth century circum-Caribbean; and the meaning of "freedom" in the eighteenth century British Atlantic World. The role that the Maroons and Creeks played in the circum-Caribbean must be viewed in this wider context, once again showing how the best historical research moves between the local, the national and the transnational. Throughout the period covered by this study, the treatment of free communities in Jamaica and the United States contributed to the construction, and de-construction, of race as a dividing factor in the circum-Caribbean by providing examples of the Maroons and Creeks crossing the racial divide between African and indigenous American, as well as examples of crossing the potentially greater divide of "white" and "non-white." The Maroon and Creek experience consolidated racism, for example, by emphasising the divide-and-rule strategy of whites in the Atlantic World, but also demonstrated that the often-heralded binary of "white" and "non-white" could be a fallacy. There is evidence that both Maroons and Creeks were entertained in the homes of white people; whites were not simply military allies but social acquaintances as well. Yet, on the other hand, Maroons and Creeks contributed to racist acts and were victims of racism themselves. The Maroons were simultaneously considered faithful allies by the whites of Jamaica but also blamed for the "indiscriminate massacre and destruction by the hands of savages."[114] By examining all of these different facets of interaction, a clearer, although more layered, picture of race relations in the eighteenth century circum-Caribbean region will emerge.

Limitations and Possibilities for Future Research

Whilst outlining what this thesis does address, it is also important to take a moment to highlight the areas that it does not address and the reasons for that. A sustained discussion of the Maroon and Creek interactions with free black communities in Jamaica and the United States is not included. This is a result of space restraints but also

[113] Examples of the changing political power in Europe include Albert Sorel, *Europe Under the Old Regime: Power, Politics, and Diplomacy in the Eighteenth Century* (New York: Harper & Row, 1964); Hamish Scott and Brendan Simms, *Cultures of Power in Europe during the Long Eighteenth Century*, (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007).
[114] Session of the Lieutenant-Governor's Council, The Council to Lord Balcarres, 24th September 1795, CO 137/96, NA.

because the free black population was, like the Maroons and Creeks, a free, non-white community and this thesis aims to discuss the differences between such a society and other groups such as non-free, non-white communities or free, white communities. However, a comparison between a free, non-white community with a corporate identity and one without would be a very worthwhile piece of scholarship, building on the work presented in this thesis.

While, clearly, I am not arguing that all free communities in the circum-Caribbean region had a uniform experience in the period under study, there is enough evidence to suggest that similar attitudes towards them could be found in others, certainly those in other plantation-based slave societies. The Creek experience can certainly be related to the other four "civilised" tribes of the Cherokee, the Chickasaw, the Choctaw and the Seminoles, as well as other Native American tribes in the United States. There seems to be some difference in the treatment of the Northern tribes, the most famous of which is the Iroquois, but this study can certainly contribute to the knowledge and methods of studying tribes such as these. Likewise, the Maroons of Jamaica were unique in signing peace treaties with the British government whereas the other well-known Maroon groups in Suriname signed their treaties with the Dutch. The local issues that have been uncovered in this study can be comparable, but not identical, to the other communities mentioned above, but the transnational influences uncovered, such as the Loyalist diaspora following the American Revolution, the reduction of the freedom of movement on non-white people and the effects of the Haitian, French and American Revolutions are issues that can be brought into the study of many free, non-white communities in the Atlantic World.

The terms used throughout this thesis can sometimes be problematic. For example, in the comparative sections of the chapters, I refer to the Maroons or Creeks interacting with "other sectors of society." In these instances, I mean other sectors of Jamaican society for the Maroons and other sectors of American society for the Creeks. Whilst the Maroons and Creeks were accepted into these two societies to a certain extent, they were separate entities in themselves, even after the signing of the peace treaties. However, the phrase identifies Jamaican and American society as the context in which the Maroons and Creeks most interacted. It also serves as shorthand to allow the argument to be presented more clearly.

Structure

There has been no comprehensive overview of the Maroon or Creek role with the many different sectors of Jamaican or American society; therefore, this thesis has four main chapters, moving out in metaphorical concentric circles from the local to the transnational to build a multi-layered analysis of these roles.

Chapter One addresses Maroon and Creek interactions with the slaves who lived either within or near their territory. This chapter opens up wider debates about how peace with free communities in the circum-Caribbean contributed to the institution of slavery, but it also shows how, on an individual level, resistance to the slave system could be commonplace. This section identifies three main spheres of interaction between the Maroons and Creeks and the enslaved populations of Jamaica and the south-eastern United States: slave ownership, hunting runaways, and familial relationships. The archival evidence shows that, with regard to slaves at least, little changed with the bringing of peace.

Chapter Two examines Maroon and Creek interaction with local white settlers, that is, those men and women who lived either amongst them, such as the superintendents and traders, or the men who lived near them and owned plantations that bordered on Maroon and Creek territory. This chapter discusses how the communities were involved on a more regional level, interacting across the racial divide and outside of their territory. It also provides a view on how the official relationship laid out in the treaties actually played out in real life. The three areas of interaction analysed in this chapter are: land, violence, and personal relationships. The main argument of this chapter is that the Maroons largely had a more amicable relationship with white settlers than the Creeks did, primarily because white settlers in Jamaica valued stability over further land acquisition whereas white settlers in the south-eastern States desired Creek land.

Chapter Three discusses the Maroon and Creek relationship with the respective governments – the colonial Jamaican government and the federal government for the Creeks. This chapter reviews the role the Maroons and Creeks played on a more national/imperial level and how they influenced policies which applied to themselves, as well as to the slaves. The three main fields of discussion are: land, economy (or trade), and personal relationships. The chapter shows that, in contrast to the previous chapter, the Maroons often had a worse relationship with representatives of the colonial government than the Creeks did with representatives of the federal government. This was a result of the fact that the colonial government did not rely on the Maroons for

trade or land acquisition whereas the federal government did with the Creeks. Both governments began the inter-war period with an accommodationist stance towards the free communities but this changed after the Haitian Revolution. To the colonial government, the Maroons now represented a threat to the continuing success of the island while the Creeks stood in the way of the federal government being able to unite its new western territory with its eastern lands.

Finally, Chapter Four is an analysis of the interactions of the Maroons and Creeks beyond the borders of Jamaica and the United States. This chapter demonstrates to the fullest extent how these communities were, or were perceived to be, connected to the circum-Caribbean. From the Creeks being considered as a force to fight the Jamaican Maroons in the 1730s, to the Maroons petitioning the Governor of Spanish Caracas for aid if they rose up against the British; this chapter is perhaps the most original and noteworthy of all because few scholars even address the possibility of the Maroon and Creek influence reaching beyond their "national" borders. This chapter shows how the inter-war period was characterised by a continuation of many practices by the Maroons and Creeks when it came to interacting with foreign nationals. However, it also emphasises how that changed when the Haitian Revolution broke out. In Jamaica, this revolution resulted in rumours that the Maroons and French were in collusion, convincing the Governor of Jamaica to move to eradicate the Maroons. The end of the Haitian Revolution also caused the sale of the Louisiana Territory to the United States by France which led to the United States aggressively pursuing a policy of Creek land acquisition. Therefore, events that occurred neither in the United States or Jamaica ended in the loss of vast amounts of Maroon and Creek land.

Overall, this thesis presents new arguments about the role of free communities in the circum-Caribbean in the eighteenth and early nineteen centuries. The effect of the peace treaties on the Maroons and Creeks has often been overstated and, I argue, the focus needs to be on the larger context of the circum-Caribbean to understand how events unfolded and eventually resulted in total war. These communities enabled the expansion of slavery while also providing inspiration for resistance; they stabilised colonies while representing the biggest threat to that very stability. Theirs is a story of continuity and change, confirmation and contradiction. By moving between individual interactions and vast power games between empires, a more rounded, detailed analysis of the Maroon and Creek role in the circum-Caribbean emerges.

Chapter 1. Maroons, Creeks and the Enslaved Populations of Jamaica and the United States

In August 1795, following the termination of the Second Maroon War, John Merody, assistant to the Trelawny Town attendant Thomas Craskell, was brought to testify in front of the Commander-in-chief. He was asked whether the Maroons had "tampered" with any "estate negroes" to induce them to join the rebellion against the whites. Merody replied that one night, shortly before the Proclamation declaring war on the Trelawny Town Maroons was issued, he overheard a conversation amongst slaves that about one hundred of them were "ready and willing to join."[1]

In the United States, local whites had similar fears of a Creek alliance with the enslaved population. In April 1816, after the Creek War had come to an end, Edmund Doyle, an Indian countryman, wrote to John Forbes, of Panton's trading house, discussing the matter of enslaved people within the Creek nation. Doyle wrote that, during that war, hundreds of blacks had been "carried away" from the nation. The blame for their absence was placed firmly on the Creeks by saying that every black person he saw claimed that they had been "seduced from their masters."[2] However, even Doyle himself admitted it would be hard to prove that this was the case.

Both of these examples demonstrate the overriding fear that many European-descended people in Jamaica and the United States had of the enslaved population joining forces with these free, armed, semi-autonomous communities. This threat was both physical, the free communities uniting with slaves to fight against the whites, and psychological - the Maroons and Creeks serving as inspiration to enslaved individuals. In response, the governments of both Jamaica and the United States used the treaties to continually stipulate that the free communities hunt down and return slave runaways to create animosity between them and the enslaved populations. Despite this, as the two above examples show, whites continued to be plagued by the possibility of the enslaved joining with these free communities and launching an attack on white society.

As a result of these fears, Maroons and Creeks were under pressure to change their behaviour towards enslaved people in the inter-war period. There was arguably no other

[1] Examination of John Merody Late Assistant to Trelawny Maroon Town before the Commander in Chief at HQ Vaughansfield 16th August 1795, WO 1/92, National Archives, U.K. (NA).
[2] Edmund Doyle to John Forbes, April 1816, Archivo Nacional de Cuba collection (ANC), MSS17376, Reel 20, LOC.

sphere that caused the whites in Jamaica and the United States so much concern. Prior to the treaties, Maroons and Creeks had interacted with the enslaved populations for years, at times working together and at others fighting against each other.[3] This chapter shows how little changed in this regard during the inter-war periods. Maroons and Creeks continued to engage in hostilities with slaves, in the context of suppressing slave rebellions, and carried on forming personal friendships. In addition, many of the behaviours which suggest a change in attitude towards the enslaved population actually demonstrate a continuation of previous practices and resistance to change. The way in which these attitudes were expressed altered but the belief behind those attitudes was the same. In this way, the peace treaties had little impact upon the social relations between enslaved people and the Maroons and Creeks.

1.1 Maroons and Slaves: Runaways, Rebels and Allies

Scholars who speak of the Maroon relationship with the enslaved population of Jamaica in the inter-war period often represent it as antagonistic, or, at best, strained.[4] Grant goes so far as to claim that the respect and admiration that the Maroons had enjoyed from the enslaved population "inevitably turned to hatred and fear."[5] This section demonstrates the inaccuracy of these claims. Certain slaves did turn to hatred of the Maroons, and vice versa, but the relationship was complex and had been so even before the peace treaties. Grant's view implies that the slaves' views of the Maroons were only changed by the intervention of white society through signing peace treaties. But casting the relationship before the treaties as "good" and after as "bad" is overly simplistic. This section investigates the many forms in which the Maroons interacted with enslaved people after the peace treaties and how, overall, the peace treaties did not change the "entire character" of Maroon society.[6]

The pre-treaty relationship has been characterised in two main ways. Some scholars, such as Milton McFarlane, have claimed that certain slaves were cultivated as "reliable and trusted friends" but the vast majority of slaves were unable to recognise a Maroon.[7] Conversely, Michael Craton argues that Maroons were well-known in slave circles

[3] For further details see Mavis Campbell, *The Maroons of Jamaica, 1655-1796: A History of Resistance, Collaboration & Betrayal* (Trentin: Africa World Press, 1990) and Kathryn E. Holland Braund, *Deerskins and Duffels: The Creek Indian Trade with Anglo-America, 1685-1815* (Norman: University of Nebraska Press, 1996).
[4] For example, Mavis Campbell, *Nova Scotia and the Fighting Maroons: A Documentary History*, Studies in Third World Societies Series no. 41, (Williamsburg: College of William & Mary Press, 1990), X.
[5] John N. Grant, *The Maroons in Nova Scotia* (Halifax: Formac, 2002), 22.
[6] Carey Robinson, *The Fighting Maroons of Jamaica* (Kingston: William Collins & Sangster, 1969), 72.
[7] Milton McFarlane, *Cudjoe the Maroons* (London: Allison and Busby, 1977), 31.

because they kept in touch with enslaved family and former shipmates.[8] Craton acknowledges that this did not necessarily result in a positive relationship. He shows that plantation slaves were often used against the Maroons during the First Maroon War.[9] It was this situation, of enslaved people and Maroons fighting against each other prior to the treaties, which helped to foster the animosity that was present after the treaties.

Antagonism prior to the treaties was evident in other ways too. According to Carey, three slaves, Cuffee, Sambo and Quashey, were taken by the Maroons from their plantations but chose to return to estate life with their former owners because life among the Maroons "was not to their suit."[10] Of course, this claim could have been made to appease their owners but it does not explain why the slaves voluntarily left the Maroon territory. Maroons were known to raid plantations and take slaves with them, fostering more tensions, and this may have been the case with the above three slaves. Some would have gone willingly but others may have had families and friends that they did not want to leave behind. Forcibly removing these slaves from one location to another did not endear the Maroons to the enslaved population. Despite this, other slaves continued to join the Maroons in large numbers. In one ambush by the Maroons an entire complement of seventy Africans attached to Hobby's Barracks willingly deserted.[11] These are just a few of the examples that demonstrate the complexity of the Maroon and enslaved relationship prior to the peace treaties.

Despite this ambivalence of the slaves towards the Maroons, Jamaican whites were constantly afraid that the slaves would join with them. In 1733, the Assembly of Jamaica claimed that the Maroons' actions had "shaken the fidelity of our most trusty slaves." The Assembly worried that even those who remained in "seeming subjection wish well" to the Maroon cause, and were only awaiting an opportunity to join with them.[12] Many of the clauses in the peace treaties reflect the colonial government's determination to keep the two sides apart in the inter-war period.

---

[8] Michael Craton, *Testing the Chains: Resistance to Slavery in the British West Indies* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1982), 83.
[9] *Ibid*, 84.
[10] Bev Carey, *Maroon Story: The Authentic and Original History of the Maroons in the History of Jamaica, 1490-1880* (St Andrew: Agouti Press, 1997), 329.
[11] *Ibid,* 346.
[12] Representation of Council and Assembly to Lords Commissioners, 11th March 1733/4, CO 137/21, NA.

One of the most infamous ways that the colonial government tried to do this was by inserting a clause which stated that the Maroons had to hunt slave runaways and return them to white officials. White Jamaicans benefited from this clause in several ways. First, it reduced the likelihood that slaves could run away successfully. Previously, Maroon towns were an ideal haven to run to because of their inaccessibility and lack of proximity to white communities. Second, it provided what Bilby has called an "internal police force," full of men who knew the mountains from childhood and had honed their martial skills in the years previous.[13] Finally, it stoked the tensions that had simmered between the slaves and the Maroons for years. As Zips highlighted, slaves had fought on the side of the colonial militia for payment; now Maroons could themselves serve as mercenaries against slaves who fought for freedom.[14] The inclusion of this clause in the treaties was seemingly a masterstroke by the colonial government. However, as this chapter shows, what transpired was more complex, and relations continued in a similar manner as before the peace treaties.

Before examining the extent to which the Maroons adhered to this treaty obligation, it is worth exploring another intriguing cause of the complex relationship between slaves and Maroons – slave ownership. The colonial government consistently decreed that Maroons were not to own slaves in their towns. Whilst the rate of slave ownership within Maroon communities does not seem to have been significant, it did occur both before and after the treaties. Unfortunately, records for this area are extremely fragmentary so we can only infer a certain amount of information.

The first official reference to slaveholding was just five years after the peace treaties. A motion put to the Assembly stated that several merchants were found to be selling slaves to the Maroons. The House was against this and demanded a clause to prevent the Maroons from keeping slaves be inserted into a proposed bill.[15] After this, few mentions of Maroon-owned slaves were found in the years following the peace treaties. In 1773, Robert Brereton, the superintendent-general of all the towns, wrote about the Maroon leaders: "I find there are about twenty slaves in all the towns, belonging to the Maroon officers, which they do not care to acknowledge or give me an account of."[16] It

---

[13] Kenneth Bilby, 'Maroon Autonomy in Jamaica,' *Cultural Survival Quarterly,* Issue 25.4, 31st January 2002, http://www.bnvillage.co.uk/black-roots-village/77735-maroon-autonomy-jamaica.html?langid=2, accessed 15th January 2014.
[14] Werner Zips, *Black Rebels,* (Princeton: Markus Weiner, 1999), 120.
[15] *Journals of the House of Assembly (JHA),* Vol. III, 12th and 17th May 1744, National Archives of Jamaica (NAJ).
[16] *JHA,* Vol. VI, 26th November 1773, NAJ.

is possible that even more slaves were owned by the Maroons because, as owning slaves was against the treaties, Maroons would have tried to keep the slaves' identity secret.

Slave ownership by the Maroons seems to have continued into the 1790s. In 1791, the colonial government passed a second law for the better order and governing of the "negro towns" which explicitly prevented them from purchasing slaves.[17] There would be little reason for the government to pass such an act if the Maroons did not own any slaves. Under what conditions were these slaves held? Were they treated as chattel slaves? Were they incorporated into Maroon society? Unfortunately, there is no archival evidence to directly answer these questions. Thompson believes that Maroon slaves had few rights in this period whereas Genovese argues that the Maroons practised a "mild, familial slavery" reminiscent of the kind practised in Africa.[18] What is certain is that these slaves would have been held in different conditions to slaves in the rest of Jamaica for reasons outlined later in this section.

Mavis Campbell expands upon Genovese's suggestion by stating that Maroon slaves were treated in a similar manner to slaves living in the Asante kingdom of Africa, who scholarly consensus understands as the ancestors of Maroons.[19] Slavery amongst the Asante people arose as a social mechanism for the assimilation of "outsiders" into early Akan society. As the Asante were matrilineal, children born of male slaves and Asante women were absorbed into the Asante people through the matriclans.[20] A slave might be offered by his family to go into in service to discharge a family obligation and thereby avoid war and bloodshed.[21] This is a remarkably similar system to that of the Creek slave ownership, which will be discussed later in this chapter. The Maroons' position in Jamaica would make this type of slavery feasible. The small numbers of slaves in Maroon towns alone shows that slaves were held in different conditions to the majority of estate slaves in Jamaica. This small-scale agriculture conducted in Maroon territory could not replicate the conditions under which slave labourers on the coastal plantations toiled.

---

[17] Jamaica, *The Laws of Jamaica: 1760-1792,* (London: A. Aikman Printer's to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, 1811), 476.
[18] Eugene Genovese*, From Rebellion to Revolution: Afro-American Slave Revolts in the making of the Modern World* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1992), 57; Alvin O. Thompson, *Flight to Freedom: African Runaways and Maroons in the Americas* (Kingston: University of West Indies Press, 2006), 216.
[19] Campbell, *Maroons of Jamaica*, 21.
[20] Paul E. Lovejoy, *Transformations in Slavery: A History of Slavery in Africa* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000), 165.
[21] Carey, Maroon Story, 436-7.

The few cases which do mention Maroon-owned slaves provide frustratingly little detail on the conditions they were held under. For example, there is a fleeting mention of the black man, Montezuma, said to have belonged to a Maroon called W. Kerr in a list of runaway slaves.[22] Other than these names, no further details are revealed. It is possible Montezuma was indeed a slave. Alternatively, Kerr may have claimed Montezuma was his slave to protect him from ownership by white Jamaicans. Bev Carey argues that this was one of three ways in which Maroons could aid slaves, the other two being providing shelter and being selective in which individuals they apprehended.[23] However, Carey's argument is weakened because owning people was outlawed for the Maroons and, by claiming a person as their "property," Maroons actually risked those people being confiscated and possibly punished. Harbouring a slave and claiming that person was free, or even a Maroon, would presumably have been a more effective, and therefore more likely, approach.

Why did the colonial government endeavour to prevent Maroons owning slaves when European- style ownership would exacerbate the existing tensions between the enslaved population and the Maroons? Campbell has suggested that preventing Maroon slave ownership was another way that the colonial government could prevent Maroons' accumulating property.[24] Whilst I agree that the colonial government intended to preclude Maroons from owning property that was valuable to white society, more important was the fact that outlawing slave ownership would stop the Maroons from acting in a manner akin to European society. Owning slaves was, in the eyes of the colonists, a preserve of European society and the colonial government was determined to keep the strict racial hierarchy in place. Other clauses of the treaty allowed Maroons to own property (albeit only property that the Europeans allowed them to) so it seems unlikely the restriction was imposed purely for the reason Campbell has suggested.

Once the Second Maroon War broke out, more mentions of slaves are found in the archival records. For example, Zell, an Ibo belonging to a colonist called Isaac Lascelles, said he was forced away with three other slaves and made to carry salted provisions and yams. Zell's case is notable because he does not seem to have been allowed to fight alongside the Maroons even though it was during wartime, suggesting slaves were not fully incorporated into Maroon society. Another example is Jamaica, a slave belonging to a man named John Reid, who was employed by the Maroons for two

[22] Expression Made Use of by the Slave Montezuma, 12th February 1792, CO 137/90, NA.
[23] Carey, *Maroon Story,* 437.
[24] Campbell, *Maroons of Jamaica,* 192.

weeks catching thatch and looking for wild yams.[25] This case is interesting because it implies that the Maroons would "employ" slaves for a short period and then send them back to the estates. As I will show in Chapter Two, the relationship between local planters and the Maroons was surprisingly amicable so it is entirely possible that planters did hire out certain slaves to the Maroons. If this was the case then it shows a degree of familiarity between planters and Maroons and is evidence of the fact that not all white Jamaicans adhered to the colonial government's wish to ban Maroon slave-ownership. It also hints at the Maroon treatment of slaves. It is improbable that local whites would hire out slaves to Maroons if those Maroons were likely to spirit them away to their territory and free them or treat them leniently.

There is the possibility that these accounts had several falsehoods. Zell's claim that he was "forced" to join the Maroons could have been to avoid punishment for running away and joining the colonist's enemies. Jamaica may also have underplayed the role he was allowed in Maroon society to avoid retribution. The cases of Zell and Jamaica show the difficulties of trying to determine what characteristics Maroon slavery had. Neither person was fully incorporated into society but neither were they treated particularly harshly. Zell and Jamaica seem to have been treated as non-Maroons rather than as enslaved individuals. Whether the claims of Zell and Jamaica are true or not, their cases are evidence that there was a degree of interaction with slaves, perhaps representing a form of slavery, which went entirely against the colonial government's wishes.

Worryingly for the white authorities, interactions between the Maroons and slaves were not reduced to instances of potential slave ownership. Evidence in the archival sources shows that slaves entertained Maroons on their plantations, a continuation of pre-treaty practices. Shortly before the Second Maroon War, a man called Robertson said that fourteen or fifteen Maroons were welcomed at a place called Oliphant's by the gardener of Mr. Mure.[26] This is direct evidence that slaves and Maroons interacted outside of the accepted context outlined in the treaties. These social interactions with slaves were so pivotal to the Maroons that Carey has claimed, from a Maroon point of view, that the clause which banned such engagements was the most restrictive covenant

[25] Carey Robinson, *The Iron Thorn: The Defeat of the British by the Jamaican Maroons* (Kingston: Kingston Publishers Limited, 1993), 192.

[26] Bryan Edwards, *The Proceedings of the Governor and Assembly of Jamaica, In Regard to the Maroon Negroes: Published be Order of the Assembly. To Which is Prefixed, an Introductory Account, Containing, Observations on the Disposition, Character, Manners, and Habits of Life, of the Maroons, And, a Detail of the Origin, Progress, and Termination of the Late War Between Those People and the White Inhabitants* (London: John Stockdale, 1796-6), 62.

in the 1791 laws.[27] Interactions with the enslaved population in social contexts are further evidence to contradict Grant's claim that the relationship turned to one of "hatred and fear" following the treaties.

Personal contact between Maroons and slaves also seems to have taken the form of sexual interaction. Balcarres, then Governor of Jamaica, wrote in July 1795 that the Trelawny Town Maroons had "increased to 660, exclusive of their numerous children by slaves residing on the low plantations."[28] Robinson claims that planters turned a blind eye to this because they believed that children born from a Maroon father would be stronger and, therefore, more valuable.[29] By interacting with enslaved women, but not attempting to aid their escape, the Maroons seemed to condone slavery. However, if we place too much blame for this at the feet of the Maroon men, it risks the outdated practice of stripping slaves of any agency or control over their lives. Perhaps the slave women chose to stay on their plantations rather than take the uncertain risk of flight to a community caught between two worlds.

It also may have been that Maroons did not abandon their children on the plantation. Genovese writes that, on occasion, Maroons married slave women.[30] This suggestion is supported by Edward Long, the planter-historian, who wrote that the Maroon population actually diminished because of their "cohabitation" with slaves on the plantations.[31] Therefore, perhaps these Maroons did cohabit with their wives and children on the plantations while keeping a foothold in Maroon society as well. There were certainly reports that, immediately following the outbreak of the Second Maroon War, the Trelawny Town Maroons sent messengers to tell their brethren who lived outside of the town what had happened.[32] The dynamic, often contradictory relationship which characterised the pre-treaty world was clearly being replicated throughout the eighteenth century.

---

[27] Carey, *Maroon Story*, 458. The 1791 laws brought many restrictions against the Maroons, particularly focused on reducing their freedom of movement. Further details of these will be discussed in subsequent chapters.
[28] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 25th August 1795, WO 1/92, NA.
[29] Robinson, *Iron Thorn,* 130.
[30] Genovese, *From Rebellion to Revolution,* 67.
[31] Edward Long, *The History of Jamaica; or, General Survey of the Ancient and Modern State of that island: with Reflections on its Situations, Settlements, Inhabitants, Climate, Products, Commerce, Laws, and Government,* (London: F. Cass, 1970), 347.
[32] Robinson, *Iron Thorn,* 151.

Having discussed examples of the more positive interactions between the Maroons and slaves, it is now necessary to turn to the infamous act of hunting slave runaways. On 19 April 1739 the Assembly passed an Act confirming the terms of the treaty and authorising the payment of rewards to those Maroons who in future should "take up, and restore to their owners, runaway slaves."[33] As early as 1741, the colonial government requested the assistance of Maroons in hunting runaways. The Maroons were so skilled in locating runaways that "they have been known to trace parties of runaway Negroes to a great distance by the smell of their firewood."[34] White society wasted no time in turning to their new allies who promptly assisted in returning the runaways.[35] This practice continued throughout the eighteenth century, into the 1790s. An advertisement dated 22 May 1795 in the Supplement to the *Royal Gazette* read "TO THE MAROONS – Five Pounds Reward" and detailed certain slave runaways being sought.[36] Clearly, some Maroons had taken to their new role with vigour.

At first, hunting runaways appears to mark a significant new dimension in Maroon relationships with slaves. However, the situation was more complex than this. The Maroons did not simply hunt runaways, as instructed by the treaties. They often returned slaves' bodies rather than, as preferred by white Jamaicans, bringing them back alive.[37] The act became so prevalent that a law had to be passed giving more reward money for those slaves returned alive than those returned dead.[38] This suggests that Maroons were going beyond their treaty obligations and killing slaves for reasons of their own. However, this was not a new phenomenon. Throughout the archives there are several mentions of slaves being killed by Maroons prior to the treaties, even seemingly non-combatant slaves, such as the female slave, Queen.[39] This, then, implies that the treatment of some slaves by Maroons was borne out of their shared history as enemies in Jamaica rather than solely as a result of the peace treaties.

---

[33] *JHA,* Vol. III, 19th April 1739, NAJ.

[34] Robert C. Dallas, *The History of the Maroons: from their origin to the establishment of their chief tribe at Sierra Leone: including the expedition to Cuba, for the purpose of procuring Spanish chasseurs; and the state of the island of Jamaica for the last ten years: with a succinct history of the island previous to that period* (London: Printed by A. Strahan…for T.N. Longman and O. Rees ..., 1803), 90.

[35] 12th December 1790, *Royal Gazette*; 17th October 1791, *Royal Gazette*; 13th May 1794, *Cornwall Chronicle.*

[36] *Supplement to the Royal Gazette,* 22nd May 1795, CO 137/94-7, NA.

[37] Campbell, *Maroons of Jamaica*, 196-7.

[38] Edmund Burke, *The Annual Register, or a View of the History, Politics, and Literature for the Year 1802*, Vol. 45 (London: R. Wilkes, 1803), 792.

[39] Carey, *Maroon Story*, 286.

To further demonstrate the complexity of the situation, there is evidence to suggest that many Maroons policed slaves selectively. Carey has argued that the Maroons looked carefully at how slaves had escaped: if it was achieved quietly; if the slave established his cottage in the remote clearing in the woods; if such a clearing housed one family, or several. In other words, if the slaves had attempted to do as the Maroons had done and establish themselves without fanfare then those villages could remain undisturbed in their remote places. However, the Maroons would pursue what they viewed as renegades disturbing the peace.[40]

Evidence in the diaries of Thomas Thistlewood, the notorious slave-owner, broadens Carey's assertion to show that some Maroons hunted runaways alleged to have committed a violent crime. In 1763, he noted that "the Wild Negroes" had captured eleven runaways in a hut in the mountains. The Maroons were said to have killed three and taken the rest to be tried at Savanna-la-Mar. Some were eventually hanged and others burnt alive for the murder of a Mr. Wright.[41] In other examples, in 1764, Cudjoe's men caught a "negro wench" who had cut out a sailor's tongue and another who had "a vast deal of Obeah of different kinds."[42] Perhaps Carey is correct that Maroons considered the way in which the escape was made but Maroons also seem to have evaluated the character of the runaway before deciding whether to adhere to their obligations or not.

One interesting dimension to the Maroon act of hunting runaways, which has yet to be explored, is a claim made in the Journals of the Assembly of Jamaica. This alleged that a deception was conjured up between the slaves and Maroons. Apparently the "wild negroes" would catch runaways within the limits of plantations, or towns, "frequently by consent, and at the instance of such runaway, who are in connivance with the said wild negroes, and obtain them a part of the said reward."[43] If true, this clearly shows that the treaties did not herald the end of Maroon and slave collaboration. There is the possibility that this charge against the slaves and Maroons was not true; however, there must have been a certain amount of close interaction between the groups for it to have at least seemed plausible. At first, it seems unlikely that a slave would risk punishment for this plan. However, if a slave had a lenient master who accepted runaways as part of

[40] *Ibid*, 438.
[41] Thomas Thistlewood in *In Miserable Slavery: Thomas Thistlewood in Jamaica, 1750-86,* (ed.) Douglas Hall (Macmillan: London and Basingstoke, 1989), 128-9.
[42] *Ibid,* 133.
[43] *JHA,* Vol. VI, 1st December 1769, NAJ.

the system, then perhaps the reward may have outweighed the punishment. Nevertheless, if true, the participation of Maroons in this act shows their recognition of slaves as property to be returned for money, even if the slaves were in collusion with the Maroons. This may have been a case of both sides feeling unable to change the system so trying to play the system to their mutual advantage.

The apparently fluid attitude of Maroons towards hunting slave runaways continued into the late eighteenth century. The archival records suggest that certain slaves were even allowed to establish their own communities in the woods. During the Second Maroon War, a party of British soldiers were said to have met a party of runaway "Congo negroes," about 35 in number, settled "deep in the woods" towards Black River and, from the "appearance of the provisions," were alleged to have been there "some time."[44] It is unlikely that individuals would have established settlements in the woods during the Second Maroon War because they might have been mistaken for Maroons and killed by the soldiers. The most likely explanation is that the Congo settlements were in the woods prior to the hostilities. The Maroons may have been unaware of their existence but, as this section and subsequent others show, the Maroons frequently travelled in the woods to hunt runaways, visit market towns, or to hunt wild boar. It is extremely unlikely that British soldiers would have discovered this settlement before the Maroons. Therefore, the Maroons, it seems, had allowed the settlement to develop.

While some runaway communities were apparently being allowed to flourish in the woods, other Maroons were hunting runaways because of the opportunities such an act presented. Grant sees slave catching as one of the few ways that the Maroons could use their unparalleled ability as woodsmen and exercise their love of combat, as well as offering both excitement and payment.[45] Young Maroons may have relished the opportunity to prove themselves as men by hunting and catching runaways. This is why, in some ways, it is surprising that the colonial government advocated hunting runaways so strongly. Hunting runaways meant that the Maroons kept physically fit, enhanced their knowledge of the interior of the island, and were able to hone their martial skills – all of which could pose a threat to the colonial order of the island. In other words, the act presented an opportunity to continue many Maroon traditions and thus solidify their identity as a separate community.

[44] Examination of a Negro Man Slave Named Sambo, the Property of Richard Hampton Reid Esq. one of the Baggage Negroes Sent With the Detachment Under the Command of Captain Charles Brown on the 16th October 1795, CO 137/96, NA.
[45] Grant, *Maroons in Nova* Scotia, 21.

Related to hunting runaways was the act of suppressing rebellions of which there have been frequent mentions in the archives. Instances such as these are hard to separate from hunting runaways as many slaves ran away precisely to foment a rebellion, but it is important to attempt to analyse the acts separately because viewing all runaways as rebels is a continuation of the planters' attitudes. Following the treaties, Maroons were called upon almost immediately to put down a slave rebellion. In 1742, a group of slaves ran away from Foster's plantation in Trelawny, reportedly with the goal of armed resistance. The authorities apparently discovered that "the rebellion...was concerted between the Coromantee negroes of those plantations, and some of the same country in the woods." The conspirators first intended, "to cut off all those there that were born in the woods or came from other countries" and the rest of the slaves at Foster's were to destroy the white people.[46] The Leeward leader, Cudjoe, immediately attacked the rebels and prevented the situation from escalating. He soon discovered that some of his men were involved so he sent them to be tried in the colonial courts. Two were sentenced to death and the other two were sentenced to transportation from the island. However, as a gesture of goodwill, the Governor pardoned the two men sentenced to death and returned them to Cudjoe who promptly executed them himself. This demonstrates the extent to which Cudjoe took to his new role of quashing rebellions. However, Cudjoe seems to have been a very strict leader who did not allow any challenges to his authority; it is possible that he was disgruntled that these men had acted without his orders than the fact they were involved in a slave uprising.

It was not just Maroon leaders who adhered to the treaty obligations of suppressing rebellions. For example, forty mercenaries from Crawford Town participated in the suppression of a rebellion which started in Kingston in 1746.[47] In 1752, George Currie of Accompong earned a reward of £100 for killing a rebel slave named Quaco Venter. The Committee of the House considered the action a "very extraordinary service" because Venter was a "dangerous rebel" who had killed many and was a "great terror in the area."[48] Apparently, so effective were the Maroons that Genovese has claimed that the British authorities had no doubt that the military prowess of the Maroons played a major role in discouraging slave revolts.[49] This is supported by Edward Long's statement that the Maroons had been "very serviceable" in suppressing slave

[46] *JHA,* Vol. III, 1st May 1742, NAJ.
[47] *JHA,* Vol. IV, 27th January 1746, NAJ.
[48] *JHA,* Vol. IV, 12th April 1752, NAJ.
[49] Genovese, *From Rebellion to Revolution,* 67.

insurrections.[50] The Maroons had fought a long battle with the British to establish their freedom and it should come as no surprise that they appeared reluctant to risk jeopardising this freedom to support the slaves, some of whom had fought against them during the First Maroon War. This seems to be more of a problem for the "first time" Maroons, Maroons who remembered fighting against slaves. As time passed, new Maroons born after the peace treaties seem to have suppressed rebellions less and less, as I show in the next paragraph.[51]

Increasingly, some Maroons were becoming ambivalent to putting down slaves´ rebellions because of the limited financial rewards. As a reaction, the colonial government held out financial incentives at every opportunity. In addition to the rewards for every rebel slave killed or captured, Maroons serving the establishment were paid seven and a half pence per day while their captains received two shillings and sixpence.[52] This apparently did not prevent the Maroons from requiring further incentives. In 1761, the colonial government requested that Trelawny Town send a party of Maroons to find some slaves that were "skulking" in the woods. The Maroons did not respond positively enough so, to encourage them, two planters, Mr. Cope and Mr. Goodin, promised that they would give the Maroons twenty shillings per head for all the slaves that killed, over and above what they already received.[53] This suggests that, by 1761, the Maroons required additional encouragement to round up rebellious slaves. One hundred and fifteen pounds was eventually paid for this service so it appears that, whatever grievances the Maroons felt, the whites soon found some Maroons willing to do as the whites requested. The economic motivations of the Maroons can be seen on another occasion in 1761. The Maroons were sent out against rebellious slaves and, initially, were said to have done a "good service" and to have killed "twelve or fifteen negroes" in one skirmish. Their "good service" was soon forgotten as they became somewhat "discontented and mutinous."[54] This discontent was said by Edwards to have arisen from the inability of the authorities to pay the Maroons what they were due.

This ambivalent attitude of the Maroons towards slave rebellions was seen in the previous year, 1760, when a large number of slaves, led by Tacky, rose in rebellion in

[50] Long, *The History of Jamaica,* 347.
[51] First time Maroons were those Maroons who fought the English during the First Maroon War.
[52] G. W. Bridges, *The Annals of Jamaica* (London: John Murray, 1827), 38.
[53] *JHA,* Vol. V, 12th November 1761, NAJ.
[54] *JHA,* Vol. V, 12th November 1761, NAJ.

St. Mary in the north central part of the island. The rebellious slaves caused terror throughout colonial society by killing whites across the parishes.[55] On 10th April, the Lieutenant Governor wrote that he "had sent Expresses to the Commanding Officers of Crawford Town, Nanny Town, and Scots Hall with Orders to March Immediately a company from each place."[56] The Maroons were mustered and headed straight to the scenes of the battles.[57] They encountered Tacky and his band apparently wandering in the woods and the Maroons "immediately pursued" the slaves in "full cry." The chase was of "no long duration" and Tacky was shot through the head.[58] Tacky's rebellion represented one of the largest threats to Jamaican society and it is widely accepted that it was a Maroon who nullified that threat.[59]

Planter-historians are divided over whether the Maroons played a significant role in quelling other skirmishes during Tacky's revolt. Edward Long believed that the Maroons were the "principal instruments" in suppressing the insurrection.[60] On the other hand, Bryan Edwards claimed that the Maroon role in parts of the 1760 rebellion has been overstated.[61] He does not dispute the fact that Tacky was killed by a Maroon but contends that, on other occasions, parties of Maroons arrived "two or three days" after an outbreak, leaving it to colonial troops to defeat the rebels in skirmishes such as one at Heywood Hall. The more contemporary argument of Robinson suggests that the Maroons provided ears of deceased slaves to prove their services but that those ears were from the "already dead" that the Maroons had dug up.[62] The Maroons seem to have acted in the manner outlined by Long but then seem to have become disinterested, presumably because of the usual case of lack of payment. The participation in Tacky's rebellion implies that the Maroons were far more likely to suppress a large-scale rebellion than the smaller incidents the following year. This was possibly because an island-wide insurrection threatened their own freedom and peace. This could have been the reason why the next slave to threaten the stability of the entire colony, Three Fingered Jack, was killed by a Maroon. Jack had been resisting capture for over two

---

[55] Vincent Brown, 'Slave Revolt in Jamaica: A Cartographic Narrative, http://revolt.axismaps.com/map/ accessed on 22nd May 2014.
[56] Minutes of the Meeting Held at Spanish Town, 10th April 1760, CO 137/32, NA.
[57] Long, *History of Jamaica,* 447-8.
[58] Edwards, *The History, Civil and Commercial..*, 268.
[59] Although there is historical debate about whether Tacky's revolt constituted a singular, coherent event, Bollettino casts the battles in the larger context of the Seven Years' War. Maria Alessandra Bollettino, 'Slavery, War and Britain's Atlantic Empire: Black Soldiers, Sailors, and Rebels in the Seven Years' War,' Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Texas at Austin, 2009), 21.
[60] Long, *The History of Jamaica*, 445.
[61] Edwards, *The History, Civil and Commercial*, 61.
[62] Robinson, *Iron Thorn*, 135.

years and the Maroons who eventually killed him were rewarded with £200.[63]

On the occasions when the Maroons were disinterested in suppressing rebellions, rumours swirled that they were on the brink of joining with slaves to overthrow white rule. In 1765, when a slave rebellion took place, a "good deal of alarm was occasioned by the statements of some of the prisoners that the Maroons were to have joined them and divided the country with them."[64] Again, in 1776, Thistlewood wrote that it was "strongly reported the Maroon Negroes are at the bottom of the Negro conspiracy."[65] Despite Maroon actions in Tacky's rebellion and the killing of Three Fingered Jack, white society continued to fear a Maroon and slave alliance.

These fears were soon to be realised. In 1795, the Second Maroon War broke out between the Trelawny Town Maroons and the colonial government. Even more worryingly, rumours abounded that slaves were joining the Trelawny Town Maroons. Of even more concern for Jamaican whites was the claim that some of the slaves who were serving with the British soldiers had joined the Maroons.[66] Other archival evidence certainly supports the assertion that slaves could, and did, flee their estates to join the Maroons. Henry Shirley, a Jamaican planter, reported that from "the best accounts," upwards of 200 slaves joined the Maroons.[67] Shirley's account is given credibility by the fact that the figure was based on General Walpole's observances. Although fighting against the Maroons, Walpole railed against the way in which the colonial government deceived the Maroons. At the conclusion of the war, Walpole was offered five hundred guineas and a ceremonial sword to mark his contribution to the defeat of the Maroons but he was so disgusted by the colonial government's treatment of them that he refused both and sailed to England. If Walpole's observations were correct then approximately the same number of able adult slaves fought as able adult Maroons. However, the presence of 200 slaves represents an incredibly low percentage of the entire enslaved population. Shirley's account then actually suggests that the tensions between the slaves and the Maroons, dating back to before the First Maroon War, continued until the Second Maroon War and beyond.

According to the archival sources, Maroons had to convince slaves to join them

[63] Supplement to the Royal Gazette, Vol. 2, No. 67 (29 July 1780 – 5 August 1780), 458; Supplement to the Royal Gazette, Vol. 3, No. 93 (27 January 1781 – 3 February 1781), 79.
[64] W. J. Gardener, *The History of Jamaica from its Discovery … to the Year 1872* (London: T. Fisher Unwin, 1909), 14.
[65] Thistlewood, *In Miserable Slavery*, 244.
[66] Dallas, *The History of the Maroons*, 176.
[67] Henry Shirley to Major General Taylor, 20th October 1795, CO 137/96, NA.

during the Second Maroon War. In an examination following the war, Thomas Sadler testified that, in the raids on the plantations, what the Maroons could not carry away they "distributed amongst the negroes belonging to the plantation."[68] In other words, the Maroons encouraged slaves to join them by offering incentives - a situation which mirrored how white society had induced Maroons to ally with the colonial government earlier in the century. Sadler further reported that Parkinson, a Maroon leader, told the slaves that they only wanted to kill "backras" and the enslaved population had nothing to fear from them. This actually hints at the continued distance between the Maroons and certain slaves – if the Maroons were particularly close to the slaves, they would not have had to reassure them that they only wanted to kill whites. This is further supported by the fact that Parkinson told the slaves that "he did not mean to force them, that he was fighting to make all the negroes free."[69] Perhaps the enslaved populations were wary after a number of the Maroons had spent decades hunting runaways. Perhaps the slaves were uncertain whether the war would be successful. Either way, the majority of the slaves continued to reside on the plantations and "wait and see" – the same situation as during the First Maroon War.

Whilst the vast majority of the enslaved population appeared to await the outcome, some chose not to wait and see but either decided to, or were forced to, fight alongside the British forces. On November 19, the Westmoreland vestry presented thirty dollars to three armed slaves whose good behaviour entitled them "the praise and remembrance of the community."[70] The colonial government did not stop at offering financial rewards to the slaves who fought the Maroons. Balcarres issued a statement that assured the slaves that he thought it "highly probable" that the House of Assembly would purchase the freedom of "any slave, who takes, or kills, a Trelawny Maroon in arms."[71] This at once shows the continued tensions between slaves and Maroons, and demonstrates the failure of the colonial government to attract enough slaves to fight the Maroons. The British were unlikely to free any slaves unless necessary and would not have deemed it so if slaves were volunteering in significant numbers. This continued offer of financial reward, and freedom, therefore, shows that the colonial government had failed in its attempt to create utter disharmony between the Maroons and the enslaved population of Jamaica. If anything, the Second Maroon War demonstrates the apathy of the slaves when deciding whether to join a side – presumably because of the fear that they may

[68] *Ibid.*
[69] *Ibid.*
[70] Robinson, *Iron Thorn,* 198.
[71] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 3rd August 1795, WO 1/92, NA.

choose the “wrong” side.

Of those few hundred who did join the Maroons, many were apparently welcomed into the ranks. The colonial government despaired that the Maroons were receiving runaways with “great triumph.”[72] Balcarres constantly worried that “the Maroons of Trelawny Town could command the aid of the plantation negroes at pleasure.”[73] According to Robinson, the noted Maroon leader, Johnson, even raised two runaway slaves to the rank of captain, one a Coromantee named Cudjoe, belonging to a Mr. Fowler, the other called Casacrew, belonging to Whittakers Estate.[74] The prospect of slaves joining the Maroons sent shockwaves throughout the island, particularly in light of the recent uprising in Haiti. The worst fears of the whites had become a reality

Overall, it is difficult to make sweeping generalisations about an entire community because each Maroon was an individual and would have acted in accordance with his own individual motivations. However, in order to try and make sense of the Maroon role in society, it is necessary to establish how, as a community, the Maroons affected Jamaican society and the system of slavery there. The fact that a significant number of African-descended people had formed a free, semi-autonomous community in the mountains of Jamaica was striking for slaves in Jamaica. Indeed, even the notorious Tacky said that he and his allies “will force the whites to give them free like Cudjoe’s negroes.”[75]

These free Maroons were, by law, allowed to trade, roam freely (although this was to change), and even punish their own people (short of capital crimes). Their mere existence provided the slaves with hope that not all black people were condemned to a life of slavery in Jamaica. It also weakened pro-slavery arguments because the Maroon presence was evidence of black people living relatively peacefully alongside white people, rather than acting as savages who needed to be tamed. As Chapter Two will show, Maroons enjoyed a relatively amicable relationship with the white Jamaicans who lived near their territory and this would have affected the argument that Africans were barbaric and needed civilising. Therefore, to both black and white society, the Maroons represented a departure from the “norm” of expected African behaviour.

The colonial government needed to do something to show blacks and whites alike that the Maroons were under their control – which was the purpose of many of the clauses in

---

[72] Henry Shirley to Major General Taylor, 20th October 1795, CO 137/96, NA.
[73] Copy of A Letter from the Magistrates of St. James 18th July 1795, 3rd August 1795, WO 1/92, NA.
[74] Robinson, *Iron Thorn,* 216.
[75] Thistlewood, *In Miserable Slavery,* 110.

the peace treaties. In this way, the image and practice of the Maroon being ordered by the whites to hunt slave runaways was a strategic coup for the colonial government. Whether the Maroons hunted only slaves they termed rebels or not is irrelevant to the image that the colonial government wanted to create. By hunting a runaway on the orders of a white man the Maroons were actively supporting the system of slavery. The whites cared little for the actual motivation of the Maroons as long as the runaway was caught. In the whites' eyes, the act demonstrated white power over all blacks, even “free” blacks like the Maroons. Whites did not have to have legal ownership over a black man to order him to obey their wishes - or so it would have seemed to most in Jamaica at the time. Maroons may have been following the orders for their own reasons but, to the rest of Jamaica, they were simply fulfilling the white man's wishes. In practice, the peace treaties failed to change the Maroon relationship with the slaves – insofar as that there had always been animosity between some and good relations among others - but the contexts imposed by white society changed. However, for propaganda purposes, the treaties proved to be extremely effective.

Thus, the Maroons contributed to both the consolidation of, and resistance to, slavery. By returning slaves, even if policed selectively, the Maroons contributed to the expansion of slavery in Jamaica. Meanwhile, other acts, such as visiting slaves on plantations, having children with them and owning slaves, undermined the social hierarchy that the colonial government tried to impose. This deeply complex and multi-faceted relationship had its origins in the pre-treaty era and continued throughout the eighteenth century.

1.2 Creeks and African-Americans: From Slaves to Spouses

The context of the Creek relationship with the enslaved population of the south-eastern United States differed from that of the Maroons because the Creeks were not descended from Africans so there was no question of the so-called “betrayal” of their brethren. Popular discussions of Maroon history focus on the act of hunting runaways because it was expected that Africans should stand together.[76] This is not an issue in the Creek historiography because inter-racial solidarity was not expected.[77] However, interactions with enslaved people still did have an impact upon Creek society. Indeed,

[76] Russell Maroon Shoatz, *Maroon the Implacable: The Collected Writings of Russell Maroon Shoatz* (Oakland: PM Press, 2013), 34.

[77] Race solidarity is an issue when viewing indigenous-owned, indigenous slaves. Gallay, *The Indian Slave Trade in Colonial America: The Rise of the English Empire in the American South, 1670-1717* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2003), 9.

Eugene Genovese has suggested that some Native American communities were "utterly transformed by the entrance of large numbers of blacks."[78] While this was undoubtedly true, it does not detail when the transformation was meant to have occurred. Other scholars have analysed the introduction of African-Americans and identified the turning point as the American Revolution.[79] Through an analysis of Creek interactions with the enslaved population, I contend that the ending of the American Revolution actually had little impact upon actual interactions between Creek society and African-American peoples. Whether owning slaves, hunting runaways, or intermarrying with black people, Creeks had participated in these events long before the American Revolution and continued to do so afterwards. However, what did change was the imperial and political context in which those interactions were taking place, insofar as the Creeks were now interacting with American states and the federal government rather than Britain. This exploration of Creek relationships with enslaved people feeds into larger questions of how the Creeks negotiated the new world they were confronted with in the inter-war period.

African-American people were not suddenly introduced into Creek country following the end of the American Revolution; they had been present throughout British colonisation. However, the number of African-American people bordering Creek country was fairly low until mid-way through the eighteenth-century. In 1751, Georgia permitted slavery leading to dramatic growth in the number of slaves. Then, in 1763, when Britain assumed control of Florida from Spain, the enslaved population in the region expanded significantly.[80] Saunt has shown that, between 1760 and 1775, the unfree population of Georgia and Florida more than quadrupled from scarcely four thousand to roughly eighteen thousand, rapidly exceeding the entire number of Creeks in the area.[81]

Enslaved people were also found within Creek country itself. According to Saunt, the largest concentration of African-American slaves, estimated to be around three hundred, was on the "mixed-blood and Indian countryman plantations" on the Coosa and

---

[78] Genovese, *From Rebellion to Revolution*, 75.
[79] Zellar, *African Creeks: Estelvste and the Creek Nation* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 2007), 14.
[80] See Wilbur H. Siebert, 'Slavery and White Servitude in East Florida, 1726-1776,' *Florida Historical Quarterly,* 10 (1931): 3-23; and Siebert, 'Slavery and White Servitude in East Florida, 1776-1785,' *Florida Historical Quarterly,* 10 (1932): 139-61.
[81] Claudio Saunt, '"The English Has Now a Mind to Make Slaves of Them All": Creeks, Seminoles and the Problem of Slavery' *American Indian Quarterly*, 22, 1/2 (Winter-Spring, 1998), 164.

Tallapoosa Rivers.[82] For instance, Sophia Durant and Elizabeth, sisters of the notable Creek leader Alexander McGillivray, who lived in Ocheubofau, owned eighty and thirty slaves, respectively. Richard Bailey of Autossee owned eight as did the Upper Creek headman Efau Haujo, and Alexander Cornells owned nine.[83] The Indian countryman Richard Grierson, who lived among the upper Tallapoosa, owned forty.[84]

It is evident that black people were present within Creek country in fairly significant numbers and, therefore, according to Braund, Euro-Americans were filled with fears of Indian-black conspiracies against their settlements and actively discouraged Indian-black interaction.[85] I argue that interactions continued despite the best efforts of American society and came in many forms; from slaveholding, to hunting runaways, to intermarriage. This section demonstrates how the relationship between Creeks and blacks was a complex and fast-moving one; amicable and antagonistic at the same time but ultimately a continuation of practices from prior to the American Revolution.

Several historians, including Gary Zellar, John F. Richards and Kathryn Braund, have pointed to the American Revolution as a turning point in Creek attitudes towards racial slavery.[86] They claim that the key moment was the Creeks allying with the British during the American Revolution. At that point, the Creeks were told by a British general that whatever "plunder" they got would be their own property. The Creeks saw the King's army seize all the slaves they came across so they did the same with the intent to carry them to the Nation. In another situation, when American officials urged Creeks to restore slaves to them taken during the war, the residents of Coweta refused because they said the slaves were given to them "as a present by the white people."[87] However, we cannot be sure how Creeks viewed these African-American people. Did Creek attitudes towards African-American people change because of these instructions from the British? What notions of ownership did the Creeks have and did these alter following the American Revolution?

---

[82] Claudio Saunt, *A New Order of Things: Property, Power and the Transformation of the Creek Indians, 1733-1816* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1999), 116-117. Indian countrymen were Europeans who had settled in Creek country, often with a Creek wife.
[83] Benjamin Hawkins, *The Collected Works of Benjamin Hawkins* (Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 2003), 15, 22, 24, 292.
[84] *Ibid*, 301-6.
[85] Braund, *Deerskins*, 74.
[86] Gary Zellar, *African Creeks*, 14; John F. Richards, *The Unending Frontier: An Environmental History of the Early Modern World* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 2003), 501; Braund, *Deerskins and Duffels*, 182.
[87] Richard Henderson to Governor John Martin, September 23, 1782, "Creek Indian Letters, Talks, and Treaties, 1705-1839," Georgia Department of Archives and History (GDAH).

First, I will address the questions surrounding slave ownership by the Creeks. Snyder has argued that, over time, Creeks moulded their own slaveholding tradition using their experiences with other Indian nations and, later, with Africans and Europeans.[88] This section supports Snyder´s assertion, but also investigates specifically which practises of slave ownership were incorporated into Creek society and demonstrates that those practices were not incorporated solely as an effect of the American Revolution.

The notion of ownership in Creek society was complex. Andrew Frank has outlined that, throughout their pre-removal history, Creeks welcomed countless African, native, and European outsiders into their villages as spouses and occasionally adopted others into their families.[89] Conversely, Kokomoor has argued that the Native south-east has a long history of enslavement for profit.[90] These two scholars demonstrate the different ways in which enslaved people could be viewed by the Creeks.

Slave ownership was not a new concept introduced to the Creeks by the Americans. According to Saunt, small numbers of Creeks began keeping slaves in the 1760s.[91] Indeed, when William Bartram travelled around the Creek nation in the 1770s, he described Creek-owned slaves that were indigenous themselves. When he visited a Lower Creek chief who "owned" many Yamasee captives, Bartram highlighted the difficulty of trying to understand the capacity in which these indigenous slaves were held. He noted that they were "dressed better than he [the chief]" yet still waited upon the chief with "signs of the most abject fear."[92] The complexity of what constituted a slave dated from before the years of colonisation when some captives were tortured and killed for ceremonial and religious purposes, whilst others were adopted into native clans and hence, into their communities.[93] As William Bartram observed of this second group, slaves, "both male and female, are permitted to marry amongst them: their children are free, and considered in every respect equal to themselves."[94] The treatment of slaves in Creek society before the American Revolution was ambiguous and could be harsh with slaves owned by "fear" or owned in a manner which represented the first

[88] Christina Snyder, 'Conquered Enemies, Adopted Kin, and Owned People: The Creek Indians and Their Captives,' *The Journal of Southern History*, 73, 2 (May, 2007), 258.
[89] Andrew Frank, *Creeks & Southerners: Biculturalism on the Early American Frontier* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005), 11.
[90] Kevin Kokomoor, 'A Reassessment of Seminoles, Africans, and Slavery on the Florida Frontier,' *Florida Historical Society,* 88, 2 (Fall, 2009), 218.
[91] Saunt, *A New Order of Things,* 51.
[92] William Bartram, *Travels of William Bartram*, (ed.) Mark Van Doren (New York: Dover Publications, 1955), 164.
[93] Christina Snyder, *Slavery in Indian Country: The Changing Face of Captivity in Early America* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2010), 35.
[94] Bartram, *The Travels of William Bartram*, 167.

step in tribal adoption.

Tribal adoption of slaves continued to be practiced in Creek country in the post-revolutionary years. The initial step to adoption was often ownership by clan rather than individual.[95] This was the case in the 1780s with Sambo, who in 1788 was owned by the Tiger or Panther Clan in Chiaja and was referred to as "one of his family property" by the Chehaw Tiger King.[96] These adopted slaves were sometimes asked to work the land but not in the same way that slaves were expected to in Euro-American areas. Kokomoor has argued that Creek owners simply asked the African-Americans among them to participate in the same communal style agriculture as was practiced by all families in their villages.[97] This difference in treatment seemed to foster a milder form of slavery than that practised on the vast, cotton plantations of the Deep South.

Agricultural work does seem to have formed a large part of the slaves' day in Creek country. George, a slave in the Creek land, said "I made fences, dug the ground, planted corn, and worked hard, but the people were kind to me."[98] George may have been treated well but these tasks imply he was still considered an outsider by Creek society. The tasks that George was instructed to do were usually assigned to Creek women rather than men.[99] Snyder suggests that Creek masters assigned their African-American captives tasks inconsistent with their own gendered division of labour, to reinforce the notion of African-Americans as the other.[100] Treating a black person as "the other" by gendering their tasks suggests an incorporation of Euro-American practices. However, any non-Creek male, regardless of race, could be made to do these tasks. It was not the colour of the skin but the length of time in Creek society that determined activities. Once incorporated into Creek society, or having been born to a Creek parent, a person could take part in the same activities as Creek men to prove themselves to the community in order to be accepted. For example, a white trader who brought his Euro-American wife with him was often tolerated but not incorporated into society as a Creek, whereas a white trader who married a Creek woman could became part of

[95] Saunt, 'The English Now Has Mind,' 169.
[96] John Millar to Arturo O'Neill, 28th September 1788, East Florida Papers (EFL), film 55-A. P. K. Yonge Library (PKY), University of Florida.
[97] Kokomoor, 'Reassessment,' 219.
[98] John Rippon, (ed.) 'An Account of the Life of Mr. David George from Sierra Leone in Africa Given by Himself in a Conversation with Brother Rippon of London, and Brother Pearce of Birmingham,' in *The Baptist Annual Register for 1790, 1791, 1792 & Part of 1793, Including Sketches of the State of Religion Among Different Denominations of Good Men at Home and Abroad* (London, 1793), 474.
[99] Barbara Krauthamer, ´A Particular Kind of Freedom in the American Southeast,´ in *Women and Slavery* (eds.) Gwyn Campbell, Suzanne Miers and Joseph C. Miller (Athens: Ohio University Press, 2008), 115.
[100] Snyder, 'Conquered Enemies,' 282.

society because his marriage showed his commitment to settle in Creek country.[101] If a slave did not marry a Creek person then their opportunity to show their commitment was by completing menial tasks and slowly being accepted.

This lenient attitude towards slave-ownership continued into the 1790s, suggesting that the American Revolution and subsequent treaties were not the turning points they have previously been identified as. In 1795, Spanish officials complained that ten Indian men, women, and children had been in the area for some time "burning forests and pastures and even introducing themselves into the houses of the residents." A Spanish officer called Carlos Howard reported that "they have in their company two negroes stolen in past years." These African-Americans praised "the good life that people of their colour enjoy in the nation where they eat the same as their masters and work only when they wish with-out fear of punishment."[102] Indeed, this supports Hudson's argument that Creek-owned slaves were frequently afforded considerable latitude in their daily tasks and were often known to travel great distances within the nation.[103] This was in stark contrast to how the majority of Euro-Americans treated their slaves. In fact, on some occasions, observers seemed to detect little difference between the Creeks and their African slaves. Braund has described the Creek slaves as "like their employers," stating that they "joined in games and dancing, courted Creek women, drank rum, swapped tall tales with warriors."[104] According to Saunt, this treatment led to whites never knowingly purchasing slaves who had belonged to Indians for fear of their nearly certain flight back to Creek country.[105] The archival evidence above certainly supports Saunt's theory that many slaves preferred life in Creek country. The fact that this was the case even after the American Revolution suggests Creek attitudes towards black people did not undergo a significant transformation.

Many African-American slaves continued to flee to Creek country for a better life. One slave, for instance, reportedly "got with the Indians" on his own accord and later stated to an agent hired to secure his return "that he would not go back [to white society] if he could help it."[106] This sheds light on some of these African-Americans who the Euro-Americans termed as "captured" by the Creeks. Many of these African-

---

[101] Robbie Franklyn Ethridge, *Creek Country: The Creek Indians and their World* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2003), 112.
[102] Carlos Howard to Juan Nepomuceno de Quesada, 16th April 1795, EFL, PKY.
[103] Angela Pulley Hudson, *Creek Paths and Federal Roads: Indians, Settlers, and Slaves and the Making of the American South* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2010), 73.
[104] Kathryn E. Holland Braund, 'The Creek Indians, Blacks, and Slavery,' *The Journal of Southern History,* 57, (1991), 609.
[105] Saunt, *A New Order of Things,* 123.
[106] Affidavit of Nathan Atkinson, 31st October 1802, *Indian Depredations* (ed.) Donna B. Thaxton (Americus: Thaxton Company, 1988); affidavit of Richard Carnes, 18th March 1800*, ibid.*

Americans may have chosen to run away to the Creeks, only to claim that they were captured when subsequently detained by Euro-American authorities. It is unclear whether these African-Americans chose a life with the Creeks over the Euro-Americans because they hoped it would be better or because they had heard from others of the "better" life in Creek society. Given the extensive slave grapevine, it seems likely that many African-Americans knew they would have a better life in Creek country because of the stories passed around the South.[107]

In many instances, such as the case of George who was made to complete agricultural tasks, enslaved people within Creek territory were treated more like tenant farmers than property. Ethridge has claimed that Creek slave-owners gained little from their slaves in terms of labour. They lived with their owners and tended agricultural fields, and the crops were theirs except for a small payment to their owners.[108] Doran argues that this was because the Creeks were not inclined toward the acquisition of worldly riches.[109] This may have been the case in some instances but there are examples that show Creeks were just as capable of mistreating their slaves as Euro-Americans were and were certainly interested in the acquisition of "worldly riches." John Cannard, a mestizo with forty bondsmen and bondswomen, was the largest slaveholder in the area.[110] One visitor to his property wrote, "He is a despot, shoots his negroes when he pleases, and has cut off the ears of one of his favourite wives, with his own hands, in a drunken fit of suspicion."[111] Interestingly, Cannard was a mestizo, meaning one of his parents was a Euro-American. It is too simplistic to suggest all mestizos were crueller to their slaves than their wholly Creek counterparts but it is possible Cannard may have been more influenced by Euro-American society because of his parentage. This is a point discussed later in the section. However, we cannot read too much into Cannard's case because he allegedly attacked one of his wives so had a history of violence. Cannard is one of the few examples of extreme violence towards Creek slaves. The majority of the evidence shows that Creeks treated their slaves more mildly than their Euro-American counterparts.

[107] Charles W. Joyner, *Shared Traditions: Southern History and Folk Culture* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1999), 82.
[108] Ethridge, *Creek Country,* 116.
[109] Michael F. Doran, 'Negro Slaves of the Five Civilised Tribes,' *Annals of the Association of American Geographers,* 68, 3, (Sept., 1978), 338.
[110] Saunt, 'The English Now Has Mind,' 168-9.
[111] Caleb Swan, "Position and State of Manners and Arts in the Creek, or Muscogee Nation in 1791,' in *Historical and Statistical Information Respecting the History, Condition and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States*, (ed.) Henry Rowe Schoolcraft (Philadelphia: Lippincott, Grambo and Company, 1851), 263.

Creeks may not have been as violent towards their slaves but it seems that they did begin to turn to hereditary slavery, a break from the previous practices. One example is that of the slave, Lucy. One summer morning in 1787 a well-armed Creek war party crossed the Oconee River into disputed lands. The party approached the farmstead of John Lang and seized his twelve-year-old African-American slave, Lucy. The Creeks took Lucy back to the nation where she would live and labour in Creek country, bear children and live to see her grandchildren born, and remain enslaved under Native American masters.[112] The statement that her children and grandchildren would be enslaved is a hallmark of Euro-American slavery rather than the adoption-type slavery practiced in Creek society. However, what is not clear is under what conditions Lucy was made to work. Was she held in the same conditions as traditional Creek slaves or was her enslavement more akin to that of American slavery? Perhaps we will never know but it seems that the hereditary method of enslavement was being utilised in Creek country by the 1780s showing a certain amount of Euro-American influence on Creek society following the American Revolution.

This hereditary slavery appears to have continued into the 1790s, albeit in a seemingly more complex way than in the Euro-American territory. In 1793, while living among the Creeks, a slave named Mary, stolen from Liberty County, Georgia, gave birth to four children whom "the Indians kept because they were born upon their hands."[113] In previous Creek traditions, the status of slave was not passed down through the generations; therefore, this example may have been an incorporation of Euro-American practices into Creek society. However, the interpretation of this case rests on whether the children were actually free. The document says that the Creeks "kept" the children which could mean they were kept as slaves but it could also mean they were being kept through adoption into Creek society. Either way, the children were removed from their mother which went against the traditional matrilineal structure of Creek society. This supports Braund's theory that Africans were increasingly treated as the "other" in Creek society.

The differing statuses of the African-Americans in Creek country remained complex. In 1792 Euro-American trader John O'Riley offered African-American slaves to a Creek man in exchange for two Euro-American women he held captive. The Creek man refused, explaining that "they did not bring the prisoners there to let them go back to the

[112] Affidavit of John Lang, 27th October 1802, in *Indian Depredation Claims;* Affidavit of John McMichael Jr., 2nd July 1787, *ibid*; Affadavit of David McMichael, July 2, 1787, *ibid*, 104-5.
[113] Affidavit of William Smith, 4th June 1821, *ibid.*

Virginia people [Americans], but had brought them to punish and make victuals and work for them, the Indians."[114] This implies that, even into the 1790s, the Creeks were not differentiating between Euro-Americans and African-Americans when it came to captives and the work they were supposed to do. This disputes Snyder's claim that Euro-Americans usually faced violent death at the hands of their captors whilst the Creeks came to regard African-Americans as valuable producers, putting them to work as farmers, herders, carpenters, sawyers, and domestic servants.[115] John O'Riley's experience shows that certain Creeks captured people in accordance with their level of usefulness rather than the colour of their skin.

One way to ascertain the extent of Euro-American influence on Creek attitudes towards African-American enslavement is to review their practices when buying or selling slaves. In March 1783, Arturo O'Neill explained that "some of the Talapuche Indians have brought here Negros for sale, [and] I have offered to continue this practice."[116] The Creeks did not just sell African-Americans to the Spanish. Other Creek warriors chose to sell their African-American captives within the Creek Nation. Examples include the Chehaw warriors who took a party from John Whitehead's plantation in Liberty County, Georgia, and sold them to others living among the Chehaws. A Creek headman named Humlathluchee, or Big Eater, bought Hector and Daphney and later sold or gave Daphney's two children to other Creeks. Finally, "a negro wench named Rose" was resold more than once in the Creek Nation before eventually being traded to Panton, Leslie, and Company in Pensacola.[117] The Creeks apparently went further afield as well. Alexander McGillivray, for example, arranged to purchase slaves from Jamaica, and John Cannard travelled to the slave market in Savannah.[118]

John Cannard in particular began to trade African-Americans in a similar manner to Euro-Americans.[119] Cannard used this property to become a powerful rancher and trader in the region. More importantly, though, Cannard carried on the trade in African-

[114] Deposition of James Ore, 16th June 1792, in *American State Papers, Class II: Indian Affairs*, (eds.) Walter Lowrie and Matthew St. Clair (Washington DC: Gales and Seaton, 1832), 274.
[115] Snyder, 'Conquered Enemies,' 282.
[116] Arturo O'Neill to Bernardo de G?lvez, 24th March 1783, Reel 183, Papeles Procedentes de Cuba, film 12-24. PKY; O'Neill to Josef de Ezpeleta, 31st July 1783, Reel 185, *ibid*.
[117] Affidavit of John Whitehead, 5th September 1791, in *Indian Depredation Claims*, 211; Affidavit of David Garvin, 4th February 1803, *Indian Depredations*, 89.
[118] Alexander McGillivray to the Intendant-General Martin Navarro, 7th November 1785, in D. C. Corbitt, "Papers Relating to the Georgia-Florida Frontier, 1784-1800. Part II," *Georgia Historical Quarterly* 21 (1937): 75; William Laurence to William Panton, 15th August 1798, Heloise H. Cruzat Papers, MS 19, George A. Smathers Libraries (GAS), University of Florida.
[119] Swan, "Position and State," 261.

American captives with other Lower Creeks. In a letter to Indian agent James Seagrove, Cannard dispassionately described his role in human trafficking, saying "when the Negroes came the red people wanted to buy [them]."[120] Euro-American traveller Caleb Swan explained that Cannard's newfound wealth "raised him to the dignity of a chief, and enabled him to go largely into trade, by which he supplies all the Indians around him."[121] This evidence supports Snyder's suggestion that some Creeks used African-American war captives to transform their economic fortunes.[122] Many Euro-American slave-owners would also have claimed that this was the reason for their enslavement of blacks; therefore, using slaves to transform their economic fortunes seems to be one of the similarities between Euro-American and Creek slavery. However, it was not the ownership of African-Americans and using them for profit that made Cannard more akin to a Euro-American owner than to a traditionally Creek one, it was the way in which he employed his enslaved people. They were not just utilised to help with small agricultural tasks, they were instructed to work on large-scale plantations in the way that African-Americans were across Georgia.

However, it is important to note that Creeks had been trading enslaved people for centuries. Zellar argues that the Creek involvement in the Indian slave trade imprinted the practice of treating people as commodities on the Creek people.[123] By as early as 1703, the Creeks had become South Carolina's premier slave-trading partners. Over the next two years, Creek warriors targeted the Apalachees of Spanish Florida for capture with a view to sale. According to Allay, during that time Creeks sold some two to four thousand Apalachees as slaves and secured a reputation as the American South's most powerful native nation.[124] Therefore, buying and selling slaves in itself is not an indicator of a change in behaviour following the American Revolution. The biggest change in attitude was that the Creeks began to focus on trading African-Americans rather than just any captives. During a two-year period in the Creek-Georgia border war, Creek warriors captured at least 140 Georgians, nearly 80 percent of whom were enslaved African-Americans.[125] There could be many reasons for this – one possibility

---

[120] John Karnard [Jack Kinnard] to James Seagrove, 5th June 1803, 'Creek Indian Letters, Talks, and Treaties,' 675.
[121] Swan, "Position and State," 261.
[122] Snyder, 'Conquered Enemies,' 284.
[123] Zellar, *African Creeks,* 7.
[124] Alan Gallay, *The Indian Slave Trade in Colonial America: The Rise of the English Empire in the American South, 1670-1717* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2003), 148-49.
[125] Return of Depredations Committed by the Creek Indians since the Commencement of Hostilities in the State of Georgia, *American State Papers*, 77; "Return of Persons Killed, Wounded, and taken Prisoners . . .," Miscellaneous Creek Indian Documents, RG 4-2-46, (GDAH).

is that the Creeks wanted the captives to work for them and it was the African-American people who would have been most useful with their knowledge and expertise of agriculture. Furthermore, if they wished to trade the captives on for a profit, the Creeks would have been aware that there was no market for Euro-American captives and white society was only interested in purchasing African slaves. The best the Creeks could have hoped for was a ransom from the families of the white people – and this carried many threats in itself.

Increasingly, there were occasions when Creeks viewed slaves in terms of economic value, a practice usually associated with Euro-Americans. Abner Hammond, a traveller through Creek country, noted the presence of African-Americans in the nation. He claimed that "six or eight negroes" might be recovered by paying to the holders of them nearly their value.[126] This implies, then, that some Creeks viewed African-American captives in economic terms rather than as people to potentially adopt into their clan. By 1801, certain Creeks were explicitly referring to African-Americans as "property." In a letter to John Forbes, the Creek chief Mad Dog wrote that the traders in Creek country had "property enough in negroes, cattle, horses." He reiterated that he did not mean Euro-American traders alone, that he included the Native American factors who had accumulated property.[127] Referring to African-American people as "property" certainly suggests that the Creeks were changing their attitudes towards African-American people. However, this attitude may not be representative of the views of all Creeks. Mad Dog wrote this letter to John Forbes, who was a Euro-American trader with the Panton Company. We cannot use his words to generalise to those Creeks who did not interact with Euro-Americans but his letter does demonstrate that Euro-American ideas towards African-Americans were beginning to permeate at least some sectors of Creek society. Overall, however, there was not a large-scale adoption of Euro-American practices regarding slave ownership as scholars such as Saunt and Braund have suggested. Indeed, Hawkins continually complained that Creeks, for example Efau Haujo, made "little use" of their slaves.[128]

Slave ownership was not the only area in which Creeks and African-Americans interacted. As with the Maroons, Creeks also captured and harboured slave runaways. Braund has suggested that, since African-Americans often sought refuge from their

---

[126] Abner Hammond to James Jackson, 8th November 1798, Reel 11, ANC, LOC.
[127] Mad Dog to John Forbes, 31st May 1801, Reel 13, ANC, LOC.
[128] Benjamin Hawkins, 'A Sketch of the Creek Country,' *Collections of the Georgia Historical Society*, 3 (1), Georgia Historical Society, Savannah, 30.

Euro-American masters among the Indian tribes, white society used slave catching as a way to thwart social interactions between Creeks and African-Americans.[129] There is no doubt that Creeks did capture African-American runaways and returned them to their masters. One example is the Lower Creeks, Philatouche and Ninnywagchee, who were themselves of African descent. Both were traders, who led attacks against Euro-Americans and captured African-American captives for return to their owners.[130] Creek leaders also took part in these acts. In February 1786, Alexander McGillivray secured the return of Ciro to his master in New Orleans.[131] In fact, McGillivray's correspondence is full of instances in which he oversaw the return of fugitive slaves to colonial settlements.[132] These actions begin to hint at the impact of the ending of the American Revolution on Creek society.

However, as with slave ownership, hunting runaways had been practised long before the American Revolution. Returning slaves was enshrined in the articles of friendship between the Creeks and South Carolina. According to this 1732 agreement, Creeks who returned escapees to a British garrison would be rewarded.[133] Then, in late spring 1767, in Augusta, the British Indian agent John Stuart won a promise from the Creeks to return fugitive slaves.[134] In fact, in almost every treaty prior to removal, Creeks were requested to return runaway slaves. Therefore, the act itself was not new to the Creeks. The question to be asked is why were the Creeks returning runaway slaves and did the reasons differ before the American Revolution and after?

One reason was for profit. Benjamin Hawkins, following state and federal laws, offered a $12.50 reward for returning runaway slaves, a substantial amount of money in Creek country.[135] In terms easier to understand, every captured runaway was officially worth a gun and three blankets – the equivalent of approximately forty pounds of dressed deerskins in weight.[136] Returning an African-American runaway was far more profitable than spending months on the hunt for ever-decreasing deerskins and, therefore, this activity represented an economic opportunity. A further situation outlined by Hawkins shows the economic motivations of the Creeks with regard to runaways. He

[129] Braund, *Deerskins,* 74.
[130] John Forrester to Governor Juan Nepomuceno de Quesada, 23[rd]April 1793, EFL; Jack Kinnard to the Cuseta King, Hallowing King, Young Prince, and Chiefs of the Lower Creeks, 25th May 1793, *ibid.*
[131] Alexander McGillivray to Arturo O 'Neill, 21st February 1786, EFL, PKY.
[132] Saunt, 'The English Now Has a Mind,' 166.
[133] Joshua Piker, 'Colonists and Creeks: Re-thinking the Pre-Revolutionary Southern Backcountry,' *The Journal of Southern History,* 70, 3 (Aug., 2004), 514.
[134] Saunt, *A New Order of Things,* 52.
[135] Benjamin Hawkins to Daniel Stewart, 13th October, 1799, *Collected Works,* 213.
[136] Braund, *Deerskins and Duffels,* 74.

claimed that some Creeks participated in the common practice of proclaiming a freed person to be a slave, taking the person into custody and then presenting the person as a runaway slave and claiming the reward money.[137] Piker has even claimed that Creek slave catchers were willing to create business by helping slaves to escape.[138] This shows that financial reasons were pivotal to the actions of some Creeks towards slaves.

Not all Creeks thought in economic terms when confronted with slave runaways, however. In 1787, the Executive Deputy of Georgia wrote to the Cheehaw King requesting his assistance. He said that a man in Liberty County near the Altamaha named Andrew Wouldhove lost a family of slaves after they crossed the Altamaha on their way to the Creek nation. Some Creeks "who acted very honestly," carried them to Fort James on the Altamaha but the father of the family made his escape and it was "no doubt gone to the nation and will very probably be concealed by some negro fellowes" who were in the Creek territory and had run away some years ago. The Georgians stressed that harbouring runaways bred ill blood and, therefore, he hoped that the Cheehaw King would use his endeavours to catch the runaway slave and return him. He said that the Indians who captured him would be paid $50 for their trouble. The Georgian concluded that the capture would be a good deed and "tend to make both people whites and reds better friends."[139]

This example reveals several things. First, some Creeks would return African-Americans to the Euro-Americans without much encouragement. The first set of Creeks who encountered the runaway captured him and took him to Fort James, apparently without prompting. Second, it implies that African-Americans continued to believe they had a chance to escape and seek freedom in Creek country, even though certain Creeks were being paid to hunt them. Third, there were apparently bands of runaways in Creek country who were able to harbour new runaways with Creek assistance. Finally, the letter suggests the extent to which Euro-Americans had to convince other Creeks to aid them - they offered both monetary reward and promises of a better relationship. Further, the reward they offered was a significant amount of money, demonstrating the extent to which some Creeks needed convincing. Increasingly, though, some Creeks did not take any convincing. In 1787, a settler called Benjamin James wrote that he had three African-Americans in Cumberland but a man called Amey had gone and taken those slaves. James "immediately sent of twelve indians for my negroes who fetch'd them to

[137] Benjamin Hawkins to William Hawkins, Hawkins Family Papers, ms00322, UNC.
[138] Piker, 'Colonists and Creeks,' 526.
[139] Executive Deputy of Georgia to the Chehaw King, 5th March 1799, Reel 12, ANC, LOC.

me."[140] Regardless of their reasons, hunting runaways shows that that Creeks were slowly being sucked into Euro-American practices, even if their motivations for those practices differed from the motivations of Euro-Americans. As the power of these slave societies grew, more groups of Native Americans were being drawn in and that increasingly dictated individuals' choices.

Other Creeks not only refused to hunt runaways but actively harboured them as well. Even Creek leaders such as Alexander McGillivray hindered attempts to locate slaves. On one occasion, a Gerardo Bine entered Creek territory with a Spanish passport to catch two runaway slaves, travelling to McGillivray's house to tell him of his reasons for entering Creek country. McGillivray replied that he did not understand the passport and that it was good only for toilet paper. He then told Bine to leave Creek country and refused to allow him to search for the runaways.[141] It is unclear why certain slaves were harboured and others were not. McGillivray was known to authorise the return of slave runaways so it is not obvious why on this occasion he turned Bine away. McGillivray's ambivalent stance is seen in another instance in 1789. He wrote of an African-American man named Luis who "was long in this country" because no one claimed him. Subsequently, Luis passed as free and used to go where he pleased. Despite this, McGillivray went on to reiterate that any African-Americans that ran away and went into the nation "shall always be deliverd to their owners wherever demanded."[142] Perhaps McGillivray's public stance on returning runaways was different to his private one.

Following McGillivray's contradictory actions, there continued to be examples of Creeks shielding runaways. Benjamin Sims wrote that a young slave absconded from him and took with him one of Sims' horses. Sims had been told that the slave had "made his way good to the Creek nation."[143] Likewise, A B. Harris claimed that the Creek town called Masacusa was an "assailom [asylum] for negroes."[144] It seems that African-Americans were found across Creek country but certain towns were more likely to harbor runaways than others. This could have been for several reasons, such as proximity to Euro-American territory, which European territory the Creek settlement was nearer, and number of African-Americans already present in the area. Those towns

---

[140] Benjamin James to Mather and Strother, 23rd July 1787, Reel 3, ANC, LOC.
[141] Arturo O'Neill to Esteban Miró, 10th September 1788, Reel 4, ANC, LOC.
[142] Alexander McGillivray to Vicente Folch, 2nd March 1789, Reel 5, ANC, LOC.
[143] Benjamin Sims to Jerrard Irwin, 11th July 1807, Reel 17, ANC, LOC.
[144] B. Harris to D. Mitchell, 8th November 1810, Reel 18, ANC, LOC.

on the border with Euro-American towns may have been more likely to harbor runaways because of the antagonism those towns had with the Euro-Americans, which will be discussed in Chapter Two. Conversely, towns further into Creek territory may have been more likely to return runaways because they were less familiar with other races. Towns closer to Spanish territory may have been more influenced by the Spanish policy of protecting runaways who entered their territory.

There is the possibility that Creeks were falsely accused of harbouring runaways. A man named David Blackshear charged the Creeks with stealing a slave worth $544.50 but the Creeks claimed it was well-known that the slave had run away, was apprehended in the Creek agency, then stole a horse and made his escape only to be killed somewhere in east Florida.[145] Likewise, Jesse McCall of Georgia travelled to Pensacola in search of some slaves apparently stolen from him "or his connexions," and which he "supposed werre in this nation" but on his arrival there, he was informed that some of them were in West Florida.[146] There is no telling whether the Creeks in these examples were telling the truth but it is possible that the Creeks were giving false information in order to harbour runaways. Alexander McGillivray seems to have used this tactic. In January 1784, McGillivray wrote to Commandant Arturo O'Neill of Pensacola, "The nation is now pretty well drained of Negroes what few there is, don't answer the description you wish."[147] As the above section shows, there were numerous African-Americans in Creek country so for McGillivray to claim that the nation was "pretty well drained" of them is suspect at least.

Perhaps the most striking evidence to suggest that the Creeks did not comply with white demands to return runaways is provided by Benjamin Hawkins. As late as 1808, Hawkins was infuriated by the lack of Creek effort in hunting runaways. He wrote to the nation that if they did not "alter their conduct" then he would "shut my door against all of you." He reiterated that the Creeks must "collect and restore such negroes" as "you are bound to do so by treaty."[148] Interestingly, Hawkins was willing to pay $25 for each slave returned, an increase on the $12.50 offered in the 1790s. Even into the nineteenth century, Creeks seemed to still be choosing which slaves they wanted to hunt, or even if they wanted to hunt them at all – a situation reminiscent of the pre-

[145] Benjamin Hawkins' 1810 Resolution, 8th October 1810, Reel 18, ANC, LOC.
[146] Benjamin Hawkins to William Panton, 17th November 1799, Reel 12, ANC, LOC.
[147] Alexander McGillivray to Arturo O'Neill, 3rd January 1784, Reel 273, ANC, LOC.
[148] Benjamin Hawkins to Chiefs of the Twelve Towns of the Lower Creeks, 24th April 1808, *Collected Works*, 535.

Revolution days.

The final area to assess Creek attitudes towards black people is in the few mentions in the archives which suggest the formation of personal relationships – whether positive or negative. For example, in 1783, five Alabama Indians murdered two black slaves and appropriate satisfaction for the murders was sought. The Creeks agreed to everything except taking the lives of two Indians in the place of the dead slaves because they believed these were not "equivalent" to the Indians.[149] This is evidence which suggests Creeks were changing their attitudes towards African-Americans. Creeks had always given satisfaction for murders committed by their people. This usually involved killing the alleged murderer, or a member of the murderer's family. In the border violence with white settlers, Creeks often agreed to kill one of their own people in retribution for a Creek murdering a white person; therefore, this refusal to give satisfaction because the slaves were not "equivalent" cannot simply be related to the slaves being outsiders. Further evidence of this attitude is seen in 1795, when a Yuchi man camped near Tensaw shot and killed a slave of that town. A Tensaw boy asked the Yuchi "why he had killed the Negro" to which the Yuchi responded "that he had killed him because he is the same as a dog."[150] Clearly, we cannot take these few mentions to represent the whole of Creek society but it does seem a dislike of African-Americans, based on their race, was creeping into certain areas of Creek community.

However, whilst some Creeks were referring to blacks as "dogs," other African-Americans were being incorporated into Creek society, in contrast to black people in Euro-American society. For example, Ninnywageechee, also known as the Little Negro Factor and the Black Factor, was an "Indian and negro mestizo, [a] trader among the Lower Creeks."[151] Another, Philatouche, was of African descent and a notable leader in Chiaja.[152] Likewise, O'Brien states that the prominent Creek chief Cusseta Hadjo (also called Cusseta Tustunnuggee or Jim Boy) was said to be part African-American.[153] All these examples show that African-American people could gain a certain status within Creek society, but as they all had a Creek parent, it is unclear whether they would have

[149] Arturo O'Neill to Henrique Grimarest, 19th March 1783, Reel 184, EFL, PKY.
[150] Manuel de Lanzos to Enrique White, 19th February 1795, Reel 418, EFL, PKY.
[151] John Cannard to Juan Nepomuceno de Quesada, 25th May 1793, Reel 43, EFL, PKY; John Cannard to the kings, principals, and chiefs of the Lower Creeks, 25th May 1793, Reel 43, EFL, PKY; James Burges to Robert Leslie, 1st July 1793, Reel 43, EFL, PKY.
[152] Alexander McGillivray identified Philatouche as the leader of Chiaja in his letter to Manuel Vicente de Zéspedes, 3rd August 1786, Reel 43, EFL, PKY.
[153] Sean Michael O'Brien, *In Bitterness and Tears: Andrew Jackson's Destruction of the Creeks and Seminoles* (Guilford: Lyon's Press, 2005), 5.

risen to these statuses without Creek parentage. Nevertheless, it is evidence of Creek inclusiveness which is in direct contradiction to the attitudes of Euro-Americans towards African-Americans and perhaps one of the biggest indicators that Euro-American influences did not permeate Creek society to the extent that has previously been thought.

The examples of Ninnywageechee and Philatouche are just some of the many allusions to Creek intermarriage with black people. In fact, Creeks were said to have intermarried with slaves more than other indigenous nations, such as the Cherokee. In a nineteenth century joke, a Creek says to a Cherokee, "you Cherokees are so mixed with whites we cannot tell you from whites." The Cherokee replied, "You Creeks are so mixed with negroes we cannot tell you from negroes."[154] This intermarriage, and the resultant offspring, is one of the most striking differences between Creek society and Euro-American society when it came to attitudes towards black people. Whites often had relations with their slaves but it was illegal for a white person to marry a slave. In Creek country, it was fairly commonplace. Saunt has even argued that all captives were liberated upon marriage.[155] At no point did this change before or after the Revolution until the Removal.

Slaves did not necessarily have to marry into Creek society to be accepted as part of the community. Three enslaved men, Isaac, Pearo, and Orange, freed themselves in 1788 and headed for Creek country. The three of them were granted refuge and subsequently became warriors. This shows that, while certain African-American men were given the female gendered tasks of agricultural work, others could pursue the more masculine role of warrior once they had proved their commitment to the community. Seven weeks after their initial escape, they returned to their old plantation with a Creek war party; together, they killed three enslaved African-Americans and captured six more.[156]

It is undeniable that African-Americans formed a significant part of Creek society. The interactions between Creeks and enslaved people varied from slave to master, slave to hunter, slave to rescuer, parent to child. There was no uniform way in which African-Americans fitted into Creek society. Much of the evidence presented here supports Kokomoor's argument that African-American slaves among the Creeks were allowed

---

[154] O'Brien, *In Bitterness*, 4.
[155] Saunt, *A New Order of Things*, 51.
[156] Affidavit of John Elliott, 3rd August 1789, *Indian Depredations*, 234.

more freedom and were subjected to less abuse than among Euro-American slave owners.[157] However, as shown above, this was not the case in all instances. Therefore, this section adds substance to Snyder's belief that Creek slaveholding did not progress along a single trajectory leading inevitably to hereditary slavery. Rather, many different captive-holding practices co-existed. Older ideas about justice, status, and kinship mixed with newer notions of identity and race.[158] There is little evidence that there was a wholesale change in attitude from the traditional Creek ones to a more Euro-American outlook after the American Revolution.

Even those Creeks who did begin to adopt a more racist attitude towards African-Americans demonstrate a continuation of practices from before the American Revolution. Creeks had long adapted their ways to suit their situation whether it was by being confronted by other indigenous groups, the British, the Spanish, or the Americans. Further, whilst certain Creeks, often mestizos, undoubtedly adhered to the chattel slavery system, the vast majority did not, even into the nineteenth century. Many Creek owners required their slaves to complete small agricultural tasks without fear of violence, a fact supported by the continued flight of African-Americans to Creek country. Economic motivations drove many of the Creek attitudes towards African-Americans, particularly when capturing runaways to return to their masters or to work the land. None of these actions prevented the Creeks from continuing to form relationships with African-Americans and to bear their children.

Despite this, it would be patronising to suggest that all Creeks were freedom fighters for African-American slaves. Many slaves were mistreated in Creek country. Others were bought and sold without regard to family. And, as Ethridge pointed out, the bottom line was that certain Creeks adopted the American view of African-American people as "property."[159] However, if the Euro-American aim was to influence all Creeks to partake in chattel slavery to break any potential for a Creek-black alliance then they failed. Undoubtedly, the introduction of African-Americans into Creek society had a considerable effect. But, the introduction of African-Americans did not start at the end of the American Revolution. All the practices which are used to investigate the Creek attitude towards African-Americans had their origins in the decades before the war. The war did not even have a significant impact upon the frequency of the practices. Whilst it

[157] Kokomoor, 'Reassessment,' 219.
[158] Snyder, 'Conquered Enemies,' 259.
[159] Ethridge, *Creek Country,* 116.

cannot be denied that the American Revolution is an important historical event, if we take the view of the Creeks and look eastwards towards the American territory, rather than the Euro-American stance of gazing westward to the Creek lands, little changed until much later in the nineteenth century.

1.3 Same Actions, Different Contexts: Maroons, Creeks and Slaves

In the above two sections, I outlined the main ways that Maroons and Creeks interacted with the enslaved population of the regions they lived in to investigate whether these interactions, or attitudes, changed following peace with the British and Americans respectively. I have argued that, overall, both the Maroons and Creeks continued to act towards African-Americans in much the same way that they had done before the end of their respective wars. The contexts in which these interactions took place changed but the actual acts did not. This implies that the ending of hostilities with white society did not weaken either community - both the Maroons and Creeks negotiated new roles on their terms.

As shown above, the Maroons and Creeks interacted with the African-American population in a remarkably similar way following the peace treaties. The main areas of interaction were: slave ownership, hunting runaways or aiding in putting down slave rebellions, and personal relationships, usually intermarriage or shared offspring. However, within each of these areas, there were differences and the explanations for these are important. I argue that the differences occurred predominantly because of geography. The Jamaican Maroons lived in an island society, surrounded by the British and their enslaved population. In contrast, the Creeks lived at the meeting point of several slave societies and other indigenous communities. It was these contrasts that contributed to many of the differences identified.

In relation to the first area of comparison, I demonstrated that slaves were found in both Maroon and Creek communities but that neither the Maroons nor the Creeks owned slaves in large numbers, as found in the coastal regions of both Jamaica and the United States. This suggests that free communities in the circum-Caribbean practised small-scale, familial-type slavery where adoption, or at least incorporation, into society was the norm. This, in itself, is hardly surprising because Creeks had practiced this kind of slavery for decades whilst the "first time" Maroons were familiar with African-style

slavery before arriving in the Caribbean.[160] What is more revealing is that this type of slavery does not seem to have changed significantly over the time-periods under study. There is no evidence that either community adopted wholesale a more European-style of slavery highlighting the shortcomings of white society when trying to impose their will on free communities.

Whilst it is not clear what types of jobs were given to the slaves of Maroons, it seems they echoed the work of Creek slaves. A male slave in Creek country was often required to complete agricultural tasks. Likewise, Maroons may have, at first, instructed male slaves to perform agricultural tasks in order to "prove" themselves to the Maroon leaders. Female slaves would presumably be required to perform agricultural tasks alongside the Maroon women. However, in both cases, as suggested in the archival evidence, male slaves could be raised to the status of warrior or even leader. This is some of the strongest evidence that hints at Maroon and Creek inclusiveness towards African-Americans which continued into the inter-war period and beyond. It was particularly so during large-scale warfare such as the Second Maroon War and the Creek War of 1813.[161] It may also have been that agricultural tasks were given to these new male slave recruits because slaves in both America and Jamaica would not have been trained to hunt wild boar (in the Maroon case) or deer (in the Creek case) so would have been no use to the warriors who went on these hunts. Once again, then, this implies that the Maroons and Creeks were not influenced by whites in their treatment of African-Americans. They divided up tasks for their slaves based on the needs of the community rather than on status or race.

Why did these free communities not adopt a European approach to ownership of slaves? The evidence suggests it was because there was no need to. Both the Maroons and Creeks were aware of the slavery practised in Jamaica and the United States and chose not to adopt that style or could not because they lacked land and capital. The predominant economic activity for Maroons was hunting runaways, not a feasible activity for Maroon slaves to undertake. Likewise, the Creeks' main source of income was hunting deer; however, as has been outlined elsewhere, there was a decreasing

---

[160] Steven C. Hahn, *The Invention of the Creek Nation, 1670-1763* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2004), 53; Suzanne Miers and Igor Kopytoff, 'African 'Slavery' as an Institution of Marginality' in (ed.) Miers and Kopytoff, *Slavery in Africa: Historical and Anthropological Perspectives* (Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 1979), 11.

[161] Michael Mullin, *Africa in America: Slave Acculturation and Resistance in the American South and the British Caribbean, 1736-1831* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1994), 293; H. S. Halbert and T. H. Ball, *The Creek War of 1813 and 1814* (Chicago: Donohue & Henneberry, 1895), 211-218.

amount of deer.[162] In fact, the numbers were so low that the Creeks were under growing pressure to survive as a community without their main source of income. The decreasing deer population was not enough to support Creek society itself never mind additional Creek slaves. Moreover, Maroon territory was unsuited to the type of cultivation that required a mass slave workforce so even if there was a desire to own slaves, there would have been little to occupy them with. In contrast, the Creeks' land was appropriate for cultivation but, much to Hawkins' frustration, Creeks seemed to display little inclination to turn towards European-style agriculture. There was no reason for the Maroons and Creeks to own individuals for anything other than general agricultural or home-based tasks.

Interestingly, the act of slave ownership represents an act of resistance by both the Maroons and Creeks against the white governments. The Maroons were banned, by treaty, from owning slaves. However, the above evidence suggests that the Maroons did own slaves, albeit not in large numbers. Conversely, the federal government encouraged the Creeks to enslave people to increase productivity and "make use" of their lands.[163] The Creeks did not do this wholesale. Both communities did the opposite of what was required of them by their respective governments. This further reveals the governments' lack of influence on free communities and the continuing ability of free communities to choose which acts to participate in.

White society did have more of an impact on slave ownership when it came to buying and selling individuals. Maroons seem to have acquired slaves through third party sellers, presumably local whites, so were involved in the slave economy, albeit only on a small scale. On the other hand, Creeks had bought and sold people for centuries and continued to do so. What did change is that more of an emphasis was placed on buying and selling black people rather than any other race. As stated earlier, this was most likely because of economic, rather than racist, reasons but the fact remains the same. These differences in trading in enslaved people reveal, firstly, that Maroons largely did not participate significantly in such trade because they did not own many slaves but also because the colonial government largely prevented them from doing so. White Jamaicans did not want Maroons trading in slaves and it would have been next to impossible to do so without white society finding out about it. White Americans wanted the Creeks to trade in slaves for the civilisation plan to be successful. The main cause

[162] Braund, *Deerskins and Duffels*, 72.
[163] Zellar, *African Creeks*, 15.

for this difference in how white governments wanted free communities to act towards slaves lies in the type of economy of the white society. Jamaica was a wholly slave-based society, the entire economy of the island revolved around slavery and the colonial government needed to control that system. More importantly, there was a strict racial hierarchy and the colonial government could not allow the Maroons to participate in such a European activity.[164] On the contrary, the United States did not have a strong enough economy, or consolidated trade links, to preclude the Creeks from buying and selling slaves as they had done for centuries. The south-eastern United States was also based on a strict racial hierarchy but allowing Creeks to trade in black people did not impact significantly upon this.[165] In fact, it merely consolidated the existing hierarchy of whites on top, blacks on bottom and Native Americans in between. The location of the Creeks in borderland territory, close to the slave markets of other European empires, also prevented the United States from controlling these exchanges.

The few cases of slave ownership did not prevent personal relationships forming between enslaved people and Maroons and Creeks. The above sections showed that both communities continued to intermarry with Africans. This went completely against the wishes of the colonial and federal governments. That the Maroons and Creeks ignored their respective governments on this matter is another example of their resistance to white society. It was not always conscious resistance, both communities had formed these relationships for decades and they simply continued to do so. Taking into consideration the wishes of white society may not have been central to the thinking of free communities, it may have been that they just wanted to marry a particular enslaved individual.

Both Maroons and Creeks formed these relationships with enslaved people and had children with them. The main difference between the two examples seems to be that the Maroons left their children on the plantations with their mothers, whereas the examples in the Creek case demonstrate that the children were incorporated into Creek society and could even rise to the status of leader, as in the case of Ninnywageechee. However, intermarriage and subsequent children predated the peace treaties in Jamaica. This practice had been going on since the Maroons first ran away from their plantations in

[164] S. D. Smith, *Slavery, Family, and Gentry Capitalism in the British Atlantic: The World of the Lascelles, 1648-1834* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010), 329.
[165] Trevor Burnard, 'Freedom, Migration and the American Revolution,' in *Empire and Nation: The American Revolution and the Atlantic World,* (eds.) Eliga H. Gould and Peter S. Onuf, (Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press, 2005), 295.

1655. Therefore, intermarriage further demonstrates the lack of real power that the white government had over the Maroon community. Under no circumstances did the colonial government want the Maroons to form family relationships with the enslaved population, precisely because they knew it would result in harbouring runaways or aiding slave rebellions. The fact that the Maroons continued to do so suggests that Europeans had a relatively small amount of influence on the Maroons. It is unlikely that the Maroons left their children on the plantations purely because of a feeling of superiority. Maroons may have felt that the child had more chance of survival on a plantation than in Maroon country, especially if the master was benign. The proximity of Maroon settlements, as a result of the geography of Jamaica, meant that Maroons could, and did, visit their families on the plantations.

In the Creek case, it is unclear whether Creeks married plantation slaves but most of the evidence suggests they married slaves from within Creek society or free blacks. Subsequently, there is little to imply that they had children with plantation slaves and left those children on the plantations, as the Maroons apparently did. Once again, this difference seems to be linked to the geography of the regions the Maroons and Creeks lived in. Many of the Creek settlements were far removed from the large plantations found in places like low-country Georgia.[166] The settlements near the frontier had small numbers of African-American slaves because the frontier communities had not been present long enough to expand into large-scale agriculture, and also because of white fears of Creek-black collaboration. Therefore, simply because of distance, it is unlikely the Creeks intermarried with plantation slaves. Additionally, as will be demonstrated further in Chapter Two, the local white population of states such as Georgia and Alabama were, in general, hostile towards the Creeks so travel around the region was difficult and opportunities to meet plantation slaves were limited. Conversely, the local white population of Jamaica were more amicable towards the Maroons and there are several examples of planters, such as Thomas Thistlewood, noting the wanderings of the Maroons without concern. This meant that the Maroons had far more opportunity to interact with slaves on plantations than the Creeks did.

As with the Maroons, this interwar period of peace does not seem to have yielded much change regarding intermarriage between Creeks and the enslaved population. Scholars such as Kathryn Braund have demonstrated that there were Creek-black unions

[166] Gallay, *The Formation of a Planter Elite*, 127; John T. Ellisor, *The Second Creek War: Interethnic Conflict and Collusion on a Collapsing Frontier* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2010), 147.

pre-dating the American Revolution so this represents a continuation.[167] However, unlike in the other areas examined in this chapter, the intermarriage of slaves with either Maroons or Creeks does not seem to have occasioned much horror from the white population. Indeed, the whites of Jamaica noted the benefits of slave children having Maroon fathers. Importantly, this desire for Maroons and slave women to have children was a view supported by local whites, rather than the colonial government of Jamaica. This hints at the split in opinion between official and unofficial policy within Jamaica, a scenario assessed in greater detail in Chapters Two and Three. Suffice to say here that the local whites were perhaps more interested in increasing the value and productivity of their slaves than in adhering to an island-wide policy of divide-and-rule, particularly as the Maroons enjoyed a relatively good relationship with the local whites.

The seeming lack of interest from any of the whites in the United States regarding Creek-black unions is more difficult to understand. The American government, much like the colonial government in Jamaica, wanted to implement a divide-and-rule policy which would suggest they would discourage any unions with black people. Furthermore, once Benjamin Hawkins began to instigate the civilisation plan, which encouraged Creeks to turn to a version of slavery more associated with the whites of Georgia, it seems odd that little would be done to prevent marriages with slaves. The answer lies in the possibility that the white Americans did not have a significant influence on the day to day lives of Creeks. There was little the government could do if a Creek wanted to marry a black person if they lived deep within Creek country. This in itself is a good indicator of the continuing strength of the Creeks after the signing of the peace treaties but also highlights how geography could influence the development of a society.

These personal relationships were an act of resistance against the white governments but they also highlight that there was a whole web of interactions distinct from the European world occurring in these regions. Peace with the Jamaican and American governments did not change this and there was nothing either could do to prevent it from happening. These intermarriages and shared children are one of the most definitive examples of how free communities continued to negotiate their worlds on their terms.

In contrast to that most outright display of resistance, there is a complex act to assess which is often interpreted as an act of submissiveness – hunting runaways. On a basic level, both Maroons and Creeks participated in this act as dictated by the treaties they

[167] Braund, 'The Creek Indians, Blacks, and Slavery,' 601-636.

signed. By doing so, both the Maroons and Creeks aided the consolidation of slavery in their regions. Further, it explicitly shows that both communities considered enslaved people as distinct and not incorporated into the free societies. This would be expected for the Creeks because they did not share a race and a culture with African-Americans. However, it is slightly more surprising for the Maroons who were ethnically African. This similarity implies that free communities did not determine what constituted "the other" by race, but by status.

Catching runaway slaves is more associated with Maroons than with Creeks, although this does not necessarily mean that white society had more of an impact on the Maroons in this regard. There were several other contributing factors. One was that, because Jamaica is an island, the places slaves could run away to were limited. Slave runaways in Jamaica did not have the vast expanse of lands available to slave runaways in the United States. The most obvious place to run to was the mountainous interior which was inhabited by the Maroons so, consequently, the Maroons would have been more useful in apprehending the slaves than the Creeks would. In addition, the relative lack of other free communities in Jamaica capable of hunting slaves meant that the government had to rely on the Maroons.[168] This means that success was more achievable for the Maroons than the Creeks and, therefore, the financial rewards were more within reach. In the United States, there was more land to run to but there was also a larger free black population and numerous other indigenous communities willing to harbour the runaway slaves or, indeed, act as slave catchers themselves. This made the task more difficult for the Creeks to complete and, subsequently, resulted in slave hunting being less associated with Creeks than with Maroons.

Both the Maroons the Creeks seem to have been motivated to hunt runaways by financial incentives. This in itself is not very revealing because the vast majority of Europeans became involved in slavery for the same reasons. More importantly, hunting slaves for financial gain insinuates that the Maroons and Creeks were becoming dependent on external sources for survival. The reasons for this dependence differed; however both were related to the treaties they signed. The Maroons were increasingly dependent on outside forces because of the poor quality of their land – a consequence of the treaties. The Creeks' economic position was a result of centuries of interaction with Europeans; they were completely intertwined with the market forces of European empires – also a consequence of various treaties. What neither Jamaica nor the United

[168] Kenneth Morgan, *Slavery and the British Empire: From Africa to America* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007), 133.

States were able to achieve militarily, they were achieving economically. Economic dependency forced these free communities to hunt runaways which, in turn, prevented large-scale alliances with the enslaved population which lead to the consolidation of the position of the white governments. It is in this context that white society influenced free communities. Their ideology was not adopted by the vast majority of these communities but they still participated in hunting runaways because they needed to in order to survive economically.

Further evidence of the economic, rather than ideological, motivations of hunting runaway is seen by the fact that many Maroons and Creeks refused to do so unless they were paid. In their eyes they were providing a service and being rewarded for that service. However, perspective is everything. I argue that it mattered little to the governments why free communities hunted slaves – white people still got their slaves back and the government still had the propaganda coup of these communities hunting runaways.

This hunting of runaways undoubtedly contributed to the consolidation of slavery. However, there is evidence that appears to show that both Maroons and Creeks also harboured runaways and policed slaves selectively, which restricted the expansion of slavery. The Creeks seem to have been far more active in harbouring runaways than the Maroons, although the Maroons also did so on occasion. There are several explanations for why Maroons harboured few runaways. One is that each Maroon town had a superintendent living in it, making it hard to hide a runaway slave. There is also the possibility that certain Maroons simply did not want to harbour any slave runaways. However, the most likely explanation is again linked to the economy of Maroon society. Much of the income was supplied by the white government, through work such as slave-catching and road maintenance, therefore, the Maroons were dependent on satisfying certain demands of white society. Finally, it is possible that many Maroons did harbour runaways but just did it so well that they were never discovered.

In contrast, there is evidence that Creeks in all sectors of society harboured runaways; from "ordinary" Creeks to leaders such as Alexander McGillivray. The signing of the peace treaties, once again, does not seem to have resulted in the Maroons or Creeks feeling that they had no control over a situation. If they wanted to hunt a runaway, they did. If they wanted to harbour a runaway, they did. It seems that neither the government of Jamaica nor of the United States had much influence on their final decision. That

said, Creeks were more likely to be able to harbour a runaway successfully because of their geographic location. The vast majority of Creek towns had no federal government representative and were far away from Euro-American territory so providing refuge to a runaway would be easier. Furthermore, Creeks had more economic independence so could conceal a runaway without worrying about the effect of such an action to the same extent the Maroons did. Linked to this is the fact that the Maroons were surrounded by the British so relied on them for many of their economic opportunities whereas the Creeks had economic opportunities provided by other empires such as the Spanish or British.

In both the Maroon and Creek cases, aiding runaways (or not) only became an issue after the signing of the peace treaties so this is support for the argument that the peace treaties did affect Maroon and Creek life. Maroons were not going to return runaway slaves to their owners during the First Maroon War. On the other hand, the Creeks did return a few slaves to the British before the signing of the peace treaties. The British were not the enemy so certain Creeks were willing to assist in locating runaways. However, tracking runaways was not massively enforced by the British and was more of a request than a demand. It was after the American Revolution that hunting runaways became the responsibility of Creek society as a whole rather than the individual. In this way, the treaties did have an effect upon Maroon and Creek society.

A major difference between the Maroons and Creeks with regard to enslaved people was in the suppression of rebellions. As shown, the Maroons consistently participated in this act but the Creeks did not. All of the reasons for this are related to geography. The main reason that Maroons suppressed slave rebellions seems to have been that, following the peace treaties, their future was intertwined with the future of Jamaica as a result of their location in the heart of the island. Relations between Maroons and slaves could be strained; therefore, the Maroons could not be sure that a successful uprising would benefit them. Conversely, it was not clear that the Creeks' fate was tied up with the United States. Their location at the meeting point of empires meant the Creeks had options that the Maroons did not. I argue that the Creeks did not suppress slave rebellions because they did not have to and the United States was not strong enough to force them.

Why did the colonial government trust the Maroons to suppress slave rebellions? After all, these were communities made up of former slaves, descendants of slaves and

indigenous Africans who had fought alongside parts of the enslaved population during the First Maroon War. There are several possibilities. One is that the Maroons were an incredible fighting force who had never tasted defeat - a worthy ally for any government. It could also have been that the colonial government had little other option - without the Maroons on their side, actively suppressing the rebellions, white society would have been at the mercy of a Maroon-slave alliance. Both of these issues inevitably contributed to the decision but, most important, were the actions of the Maroons themselves. As outlined earlier, the Maroons immediately took to their new duties with vigour. Without this, and Cudjoe's strong centralised power, it is unlikely that the colonial government would have trusted the Maroons with suppressing rebellions. It was one thing sending them out against individuals but quite another to trust them with large numbers of rebellious slaves.

The Creeks were undoubtedly a fighting force to be reckoned with yet the Creeks were not involved with suppressing slave rebellions. The main reasons appear to have been that the United States had other options: there were plenty of other indigenous groups that could fill the role, and the Creeks did not prove their commitment to the stability of the region in the years immediately after peace, as had Maroons. Once again, this was because the Creeks' future did not lay only with the United States, there was no need for them to suppress slave rebellions to safeguard their communities. The location of Creek territory in comparison to Maroon lands was also a factor. In Jamaica, the coastal plantations were easy to access for the Maroons so, if slaves rose on one of the plantations, the Maroons could reach the area relatively quickly. The slaves in Jamaica also lived in relative proximity to each other; the plantations were large and grouped closely together, meaning rebellion could spread quickly across the island. Conversely, the Creeks were further removed from the slave population. The Euro-Americans who lived near the border with the Creek territory generally owned only a handful of slaves, a situation which was not amenable to slaves launching a large-scale rebellion. In addition, the percentage of Jamaica's population that was enslaved was much higher than the equivalent in the United States.[169] Slave rebellion was a far more serious threat in Jamaica than in the land bordering the Creeks and, indeed, occurred on a much more frequent basis. The slave rebellions which did breakout in the U.S. during the period under study were far away from Creek territory; for example, Gabriel's Rebellion in

[169] Orlando Patterson, *The Sociology of Slavery: An Analysis of the Origins, Development and Structure of Negro Slave Society in Jamaica* (Madison: Fairleigh Dickinson University Press, 1967), 274.

1800, meaning suppression of them was not as associated with the Creeks.[170] Once again, this shows the strength of the Maroons and Creeks. The Maroons chose to participate in the suppression of slave rebellions, to protect their future, whilst the Creeks chose not to, neither was forced into doing so.

Also worth considering is the fact that the Maroons seemed to have a more amicable relationship with the local whites in Jamaica than the Creeks did with the local whites in Georgia. This will be explained in more detail in Chapter Two but this situation meant the Maroons may have been more willing to come to the aid of the local whites in times of rebellion than the Creeks would have been. Or, viewed from a different angle, the local whites in Georgia would have been unlikely to turn to the Creeks for help in times of rebellion because they had a fractious relationship with them. There was constant fighting along the frontier and if slaves rebelled near Creek territory, it is unlikely that the whites would think that the Creeks would support them and not the slaves.

Overall, when assessing the impact of the end of the First Maroon War and the end of the American Revolution on the respective Maroon and Creek attitudes towards black people, the archival evidence highlights that, whilst there was an impact, that impact has been overstated by previous scholars. This comparative section has demonstrated that Euro-American society did have an influence on the Maroons and Creeks; however, that influence was not brought about by the signing of the peace treaties which ended both wars. Economic and geographic factors played a much more important role in the decisions that Maroons and Creeks made regarding African-Americans. At no point does there seem to have been a mass movement towards the view that African-Americans were inferior. I argue that all of the ways in which Maroons and Creeks acted towards African-Americans were either a direct continuation of practice, or the same practice conducted in a different context. Furthermore, many of the contexts in which free communities and African-Americans interacted were actually acts of resistance to European demands. The ending of the wars affected both communities but they continued to negotiate their own relationships with African-Americans.

---

[170] Douglas R. Egerton, *Gabriel's Rebellion: The Virginia Slave Conspiracies of 1800 and 1802* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1993).

Chapter 2. Maroons, Creeks and White Settlers in Jamaica and the Deep South

In a letter of July 1807, Benjamin Hawkins described how the chiefs of the Upper Towns had recently made an attempt to turn William McIntosh out of office for "being too much attached to and in the interest of the white people."[1] This quotation demonstrates the type of division that could appear in Creek society — certain Creeks were courting an alliance with local whites whilst others were criticising anyone who desired such an alliance. These divides form the basis of this chapter; I demonstrate the different ways that the Maroons and Creeks interacted with local white settlers and how these two groups negotiated the distance between the races. By examining these relationships, I build a picture of life in the borderlands and how both sides in each example carved out roles for themselves with their former enemies. I argue that there was a more amicable relationship between the Maroons and local whites in comparison to the strained relationship between the Creeks and local whites in the inter-war period. This was largely because the whites in Jamaica needed stability on the island more than land, whereas the whites in the south-eastern United States desired land and seemed to believe the Creeks had little positive impact on the stability of the region, especially after the large Native American union, the Western Confederacy, had been defeated in 1795.

At the beginning of the time period covered in the Creek section, the Treaty of Paris, signed between the new United States and Britain, turned the Creeks into allies of their former enemies, the Americans. As this chapter will explore, Creeks subsequently formed a variety of relationships with local whites.[2] This includes examples of Creek interaction with Indian countrymen, white Georgians who lived near the border of the Creek territory, white settlers who encroached upon Creek land, and white traders who lived near the Creek territory in their capacity as traders at the federal trading posts. These interactions are noteworthy because of the different forms they took, from violent clashes over land encroachment, kidnapping, economic dependency, vicious retribution for murders, and reciprocal theft, to offers of safe passage for white travellers, mutual cultural exchange, Creek hospitality towards visitors, and intermarriage.

---

[1] Benjamin Hawkins to Henry Dearborn, 23rd July 1807, in *The Collected Works of Benjamin Hawkins* (Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 2003), 522.

[2] In this context, "local whites" refers to those whites who lived with or near the Creeks.

In Jamaica, a different type of borderland developed between the Maroons and local whites but the American borderlands still bore hallmarks of the one found in Jamaica. The peace treaties signed in 1739 also turned former enemies into neighbours and allies; but, unlike the Creeks, the Maroons were surrounded on all sides. This inevitably affected the type of relationships formed and the course of their history. The Maroon relationship with whites is notable for its lack of violence following the signing of the peace treaties. There were no violent clashes over land (although there were peaceful ones), no instances of kidnapping, and retribution for crimes was seemingly non-existent. What did occur was increased security for local whites, both for themselves and their property, mutual curiosity of cultures, Maroon children named after local whites, and local white intervention in the colonial government's control of the Maroons. The main similarity between the Maroon and Creek relationships with their respective local whites was the economic dependency on the whites that developed.

Previous scholars have examined aspects of these relationships but have yet to weave them into the wider context of how these interactions affected other sectors of society, such as African-Americans and government representatives. All of these relationships must be examined in order to build as accurate a picture as possible of Maroon and Creek life in this time period. Robbie Franklyn Ethridge's work in particular has an impact on this chapter. Her pioneering work, *Creek Country,* emphasised the importance of Creek land on their history, both with regard to internal and external relations.[3] Ethridge is correct in underlining the significance of physical geography on Creek history but her point can be developed further by comparing the situation to that of the Maroons who inhabited a different type of physical borderland in Jamaica. Land was important to both the Maroons and Creeks but how it was important differed, leading to different notions of the borderlands.

Another influential scholar, Andrew Frank, correctly argues that Creeks and local whites were more alike than historians have portrayed them.[4] My argument builds on this assertion by showing that the ends achieved by their behaviour were similar; it was just the means that differed and caused the tension on the borderlands. For example, both the whites and the Creeks believed in the punishment of alleged criminals; however, the whites often retaliated against any Creek in the vicinity whilst the Creeks

---

[3] Robbie Franklyn Ethridge, *Creek Country: The Creek Indians and their World* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2003).
[4] Andrew Frank, *Creeks & Southerners: Biculturalism on the Early American Frontier* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005), 2.

believed that only the town to which the perpetrators belonged should be punished. These subtle differences in how they dealt with behaviour that their society deemed “wrong” led to the continuous circle of violence which was present in the borderlands.

The scholarship on the Maroons has said little about their relationship with the local whites. Some historians mention peaceful border disputes and added security but there has been no sustained examination of the subtle nuances of the relationship.[5] Werner Zips has examined the extent to which Maroons were conscious agents of their own fate, emphasising their resistance to colonial forces – but there has been little mention of the extent to which the Maroons actually forged a relationship which went beyond a wary truce.[6] However, the records speak time and again of moments when Maroons courted white allegiances and vice versa. It is imperative to fill this notable gap in the Maroon historiography.

2.1 Maroons and the White Settlers of Jamaica: An Unexpected Alliance

This section details the several levels of interaction between local whites and the Maroons to investigate the wider question of how Maroons negotiated their new role in society in the inter-war period. Other scholars have briefly discussed this interaction but have not elaborated further on it. Mullin wrote that Maroons grew to know planters and that, in the late eighteenth century, Maroons made an array of informal alliances with both black and white neighbours.[7] However, despite views such as these, the belief that the Maroons were isolated from the rest of the Jamaican population has not substantially changed. My thesis seeks to alter this view and demonstrate the complexities of the relationship between whites and Maroons to outline the extent to which the Maroons were involved in Jamaican society.

The first area in which to assess the relationship is the contact between the two over land. Such disputes over land were usually peaceful and involved one side contacting the colonial government for mediation. In the mid-1750s, an internal dispute led Trelawny Town to split into two communities; those who supported Furry, left with him to establish a new settlement called Furry’s Town while the rest stayed in the original town. However, Furry’s Town was on the property of a white man, Dr. Hardyman, who demanded Furry’s Maroons vacate his property. Furry and his followers agreed to do so

---

[5] Michael Mullin, *Africa in America: Slave Acculturation and Resistance in the American South and the British Caribbean, 1736-1831* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1994), 53.
[6] Zips, *Black Rebels,* 5.
[7] Mullin, *Africa in America*, 53.

and returned to land within the boundaries of Trelawny Town, setting up a "New Town" to stay distinct. In compensation, Hardyman offered Furry a rather generous sum of £50.[8] This inflammatory matter was dealt with peacefully and a solution was found, albeit one that involved Maroon submission.

Maroon submission was not always required to settle disputes amicably. In 1781, Maroons settled on lands belonging to Charles Douglas and talks were opened to resolve the issue. Again, both sides acted with restraint and negotiation. Douglas said that he would give the lands up if, in return, the Maroons would give him an equal quantity to the northeast where he had another plot – to which the Maroons agreed. Two surveyors were appointed, one by the colonial government and, importantly, one by the Maroons.[9] Both of these incidents indicate how disputes between the Maroons and local whites could be settled. Both sides seem to have been committed to keeping the peace and both were willing to be the one who gave up the land. This example shows that, on occasion, Maroons were even allowed to appoint their own surveyors to avoid any future confrontation.

Equally, both sides could be responsible for encroachments – evidence that the Maroons were not being unfairly targeted by white society. In one instance, George Gray "and other Maroon Negroes of Charles Town" petitioned the Assembly on the subject of land. They claimed that when they were first settled "about 1756," there were no white settlers adjoining them, hence "they were able to raise large quantities of goats, hogs and other stock, so as to live very comfortably." However, within "these few years past," several sugar works and other plantations had been settled near their town, and upon the lands where their stock used to range. Consequently, they could not raise stock of any kind without encroaching on the neighbouring plantations, as the land allotted for them was "steep and hilly." According to Gray, this resulted in many disputes between them and white settlers. Maroon stock trespassed on the cane pieces, while the cattle of the white settlers ruined Maroon provision grounds.[10] The Maroons strove for a peaceful end to this particular dispute, saying they did not wish to put the country to further expense. A "run of land" on either side of the Spanish River, about six miles from their present town, Charles Town, was offered to them in exchange. Situated as it was, the Maroons felt this land would enable them to raise stock without

---

[8] *Journals of the House of Assembly*, 29th September 1758, Vol. V, C.S.O (1B/5), National Archives of Jamaica (NAJ).
[9] *JHA,* Vol. VII, Petition of John Cosens and others, 30th November 1781, NAJ.
[10] *JHA,* Vol. IV, Petition of George Gray and others to Assembly, 28th November 1776, NAJ.

inconvenience to themselves, and there would be no trespassing on their neighbours' land. They pointed out that this would remove every cause of murmurings and disputes "which is now too frequent between them and the white settlers in their neighbourhood."[11] Even decades after the peace treaties, both the local whites and the Maroons seemed determined to preserve the tranquillity of their relations.

Local whites appear to have been committed to preserving the peace in other ways too. On occasion, they intervened in land disputes between Maroons and other whites to reduce tensions. In 1770, Trelawny Town complained that a "great part of that [their land] which was run out for them, is rocks and cockpits."[12] Therefore, they had taken to encroaching on the lands of a nearby planter. Apparently, the dispute was settled by the intervention of another white man, the custos of St. James, John Palmer, and some other gentlemen, even though "there is no doubt that Maroons were encroaching."[13] In a further incident, when a survey of Charles Town was taken, it was discovered that the town was occupying 94 acres of land belonging to the Kildair property. The Maroons, having possessed it, were "unwilling to give [it] up, having their provisions chiefly upon that land; therefore," the superintendent wrote, "in order to pacify the Maroons, I was under the necessity of stoping [stopping] Mr. Graham, the surveyor, from proceeding upon the lines, till a fair statement of their claims, should be laid before Your Honour."[14] The archival evidence does not reveal how this event ended but Campbell claims that it was likely that a local man helped settle it peacefully.[15] What is evident in this example, however, is that local whites were determined to have disputes investigated and did not advocate stripping the Maroons of any disputed lands without a proper enquiry. This even extended to situations where they felt the Maroons were encroaching.

On the few occasions when the peace was threatened by land disputes – violence still did not break out. In 1781, John Cosens lodged a petition explaining that he wanted to clarify the boundaries of his land. He employed surveyors to ascertain the limits but the Maroons prevented them from proceeding. It seems that this was more a result of necessity than of belligerence. A Committee employed to review this case said it

---

[11] *JHA,* Vol. IV, Petition of George Gray and others to Assembly, 28th November 1776, NAJ.
[12] *JHA,* Vol. V, 19th December, 1791, NAJ.
[13] *Ibid*.
[14] Notes on Survey Diagram of Charles Town by William Frazer, ST. JAMES 60, National Library of Jamaica (NLJ).
[15] Mavis Campbell, *The Maroons of Jamaica, 1655-1796: A History of Resistance, Collaboration & Betrayal* (Trentin: Africa World Press, 1990), 171.

appeared that Moore Town was entitled to 1000 acres but only 500 had been granted and laid out.[16] Clearly, Moore Town believed this land belonged to them and they were willing to prevent it being taken. However, as the formation of the Committee shows, white society investigated the dispute and did not simply take Cosens' word. The Committee ruled that the Maroons were encroaching but recommended no action because they had been living on those lands for forty years.

Even into the 1790s, when, following the outbreak of the Haitian Revolution, planters may have had more reason to be hostile towards the Maroons, violence did not characterise land disputes. In 1793, David Schaw complained that the Maroons' stock was continually trespassing on his and his slaves' provision grounds. Schaw claimed that, thus far, he had not been able to procure the assistance of the Maroons in making a dividing fence, and he was obliged to "throw up the whole of those grounds to the material injury of himself and slaves."[17] However, once again, this was a case which did not turn violent. Schaw's response to the Maroons' apathy regarding the fence was to do nothing. This in itself is rather telling about the extent of the issue. Presumably, if the Maroon stock was causing such a problem on his land, Schaw could have constructed a fence himself and then attempted to get the Maroons to pay for it. That he did not suggests the issue was not as pronounced as Cosens implied. This case hints at the differing views of property between the Maroons and the white settlers. Maroons may have seen no problem in allowing their stock to roam free and probably expected the onus to be on the land-owner to prevent stock entering his land, if he so wished. Crucially, however, even in times such as this when a solution that suited all parties was not found – still no violence broke out. It is notable that this event happened after the Haitian Revolution had erupted. A mass slave rebellion was underway in Haiti and local whites seem to have found it a better strategy to placate the Maroons rather than antagonise them, in contrast to the behavior of the colonial government, whose actions will be discussed in Chapter Three.

Campbell has shown that one of the primary causes of these land disputes was confusion over the size of the land grants in the treaties. Cudjoe's treaty explicitly stated that he and his followers were to be given 1500 acres but Quao's treaty said they were to be given a "certain quantity" of land to raise the same cash crops as stipulated in

---

[16] *JHA*, Vol. VII, Petition of John Cosens and others, 18th December 1781, NAJ.

[17] A Petition of David Schaw to the Assembly, Sir Adam Williamson to the Duke of Portland, 14th January 1795, Minutes of the House of Assembly; Schaw 24th September 1793, CO 137/94, National Archives, U.K., (NA).

Cudjoe's. This ambiguity lent itself to flexible interpretations both by the Maroons and by the authorities.[18] Despite this, these imprecise land grants and lack of surveys did not lead to the border warfare that was found in the south-eastern United States.

A further cause was that surveys could be delayed for decades so neither side knew who the land truly belonged to. For example, in 1751 a motion was passed by the Assembly recommending that the adjoining lands to Scotts Hall be used for the settling of white families. By the following month, an agreement had been made to purchase nearby "land called Scotts Hall," some 500 acres, for £600. This was executed in November 1751, but apparently the land was not officially surveyed until 1775.[19] For almost twenty-five years, no one knew who the land was allotted to and, thus, disputes easily occurred. This implies that land encroachment was not a pre-meditated policy from either side to gain more land but was more a spontaneous result of unclear land grants.

Violent clashes did not break out over land because, despite Thompson's claim to the contrary, it appears that white settlers did not place a large emphasis on gaining Maroon lands.[20] General Walpole did state in the 1790s that sugar plantations nearly encircled the Trelawny Town lands and "every where encroach upon the base of these mountains."[21] However, few of these lands were in use – rather the planters had bought them to prevent others from doing so. Parry has argued that planters disliked the acquisition of fresh sugar-producing territory because they feared that increased production would lower prices within their protected markets.[22] If this was the case, then white settlers would have had little interest in Maroon lands and disputes were, therefore, more likely to have been resolved peacefully.

The idea that white settlers did not desire Maroon lands is supported by evidence provided by both Bryan Edwards and Edward Long. Edwards claimed that Jamaica had 4 million acres of land, of which 3 ¾ million was cultivable, yet only one-quarter was actually under cultivation.[23] Long further stated that 80, 000 acres in St. Elizabeth and 100,000 acres in

[18] Campbell, *Maroons of Jamaica*, 138.
[19] *JHA*, Vol. IV, 16th October 1751; 14th November 1751; Vol. VI, 8th December 1775, NAJ.
[20] Alvin O. Thomspon, *Flight to Freedom: African Runaways and Maroons in the Americas* (Kingston: University of West Indies Press, 2006), 298.
[21] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, Some Opinions Respecting the Present State of the Maroon War, 31st December, 1795, CO 137/96, NA.
[22] J. H. Parry et al, *A Short History of the West Indies* (London: Macmillan Caribbean, 1987), 94.
[23] Bryan Edwards, *The Proceedings of the Governor and Assembly of Jamaica, In Regard to the Maroon Negroes: Published be Order of the Assembly. To Which is Prefixed, an Introductory Account, Containing, Observations on the Disposition, Character, Manners, and Habits of Life, of the Maroons,*

St. James, both parishes bordering Maroon territory, were still not being cultivated.[24] This shows that Jamaica had an abundance of land available if the planters desired it. Therefore, if planters did want more land, they did not need to take that belonging to the Maroons. The land that was desirable to the white planters was the low-lying, flat land good for sugar cultivation, not the mountainous interior the Maroons inhabited.

The lack of violence over land contradicts the theory that the Maroons were hemmed in.[25] Parts of the island which were supposed to have been settled extensively following the peace treaties with the Maroons still had not seen significant expansion by the 1770s. The situation continued to be unsatisfactory to such an extent that Acts had to be passed. For example, one in 1776 which stated that, in return for settling in Portland, the colonial government would grant each person a quantity of land "not exceeding 500 acres," in proportion to the number of slaves and white men they were willing to bring with them.[26] An Act such as this would have been redundant if the area had been settled to the extent that the colonial government had envisioned. The same was true in the west of the island. Following the American Revolution, Loyalist planters fled the thirteen former colonies, some arriving in Jamaica. The colonial government debated how to provide for them and it was suggested that they be given lands in St. Elizabeth. Rumour told of unclaimed crown lands stretching across twenty thousand acres or more - land which would be perfect for growing sugarcane.[27] The parishes in both of these examples, Portland and St. Elizabeth, were close to Maroon territory which implies there was plenty of land available in those regions. Undoubtedly, there had been expansion of sugar plantations across Jamaica; prior to the peace treaties, St. George had four small sugar plantations but had established sixty by the 1750s.[28] However, the evidence above suggests that this image of Maroons being confined to their land like "reservations" seems inaccurate.[29] Local whites had acres of land to expand into if they so wished without encroaching on Maroon land.

And, a Detail of the Origin, Progress, and Termination of the Late War Between Those People and the White Inhabitants (London: John Stockdale, 1796-6), 247-8.

[24] Edward Long, *The History of Jamaica; or, General Survey of the Ancient and Modern State of that island: with Reflections on its Situations, Settlements, Inhabitants, Climate, Products, Commerce, Laws, and Government,* Vols. I-II (London: F. Cass, 1970), 191, 213.

[25] Michael Craton, *Testing the Chains: Resistance to Slavery in the British West Indies* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1982), 213-214.

[26] Jamaica, *The Laws of Jamaica: 1760-1792,* (London: A. Aikman Printer's to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, 1811), 221-22.

[27] Maya Jasanoff, *Liberty's Exiles: The Loss of America and the Remaking of the British Empire* (New York: Alread A. Knopf, 2011), 258-9.

[28] Campbell, *The Maroons of Jamaica,* 146-7.

[29] Brathwaite, *Nanny, Sam Sharpe, and the Struggle for People's Liberation* (Kingston: Published by the API for the National Heritage Week Committee, 1977), 248.

A further reason for the peaceful handling of disputes over land was that Maroons often provided protection to white settlers and the whites wanted to avoid any event which would remove this protection. Edward Long remarked that when Moore Town moved to new territory in 1768, it was "much better situated" for giving "speedy protection" to the estates on each side of the Rio Grande.[30] In fact, Long went on to claim that some planters went as far as making secret deals with the Maroons, paying them a sort of retainer to protect their properties.[31] This reliance on the Maroons was unsurprising given the precarious position of the sugar islands and therefore the planters. The sugar islands' free populations were too small to provide an adequate militia, thus leaving them vulnerable to attack.[32] The planters looked for solutions and realised that the Maroons could offer them something which was hard to find elsewhere – defence against the large enslaved population. Balcarres, the Governor of Jamaica, echoed Long in identifying planters as paying "protection money" to the Maroons to safeguard their properties.[33] This is an example of the continuing closeness between some local whites and Maroons but also emphasises one way in which colonial society viewed the Maroons as a sources of security.

It was not just through protection that the Maroons and white settlers interacted. According to Mullin, as visitors, whites witnessed Maroon dances and other ceremonies, enjoyed their hospitality, slept with and married some of their women, and tried to see Maroons as possessing a culture.[34] Mullin further claims that white visitors were aware that they would be welcome because "A rule with Cudjoe was, 'always, never to provoke whites.'"[35] This was not because Cudjoe was fearful of the whites, but because he could see the benefits of peaceful co-existence with them. Some whites responded to this amicable stance by learning the Maroons' Kromanti language.[36]

In addition to these social interactions, some Maroons went so far as to name their children after prominent planters in the area. Robinson argues that this act could have been a client's acknowledgement of the patron or it could have been a mere ploy; an attempt to flatter prominent colonists into supporting the Maroons and becoming their

---

[30] Long, *History of Jamaica,* 176.
[31] Edward Long Manuscripts, Add. Ms. 12431, British Library (BL).
[32] Parry et al., *History of the West Indies*, 136.
[33] E. Kofi Agorsah, *Maroon Heritage: Archaeological, Ethnographic, and Historical Perspectives* (Barbados: Canoe Press, 1994), 91.
[34] Mullin, *Africa in America*, 48.
[35] *Ibid*, 54.
[36] *Ibid*, 48.

advocates.[37] Campbell shows this practice can be traced back to Africa where a common tradition was to choose the name of an authority figure or that of a respected individual.[38] Whether Maroons were doing this to curry favour with local whites, or as a genuine sign of respect, the act demonstrates a certain degree of familiarity between the two established following the First Maroon War.[39]

These friendly interactions prevented mass violence between the two groups throughout the eighteenth century. One of the few examples of violence was in 1754 in Crawford Town. The account of this event is rather fragmentary but mentions Crawford Town being burnt by the "rebellious Negroes," and one Edward Crawford being murdered. The identity of Edward Crawford, whether a Maroon or a white settler, is not clear but it does seem that whites were involved in some capacity, because we find William Kennedy and Richard Godfrey, both whites, making claims for losses they sustained in this affray. The superintendent, too, John Kelly, swore that after the murder of Crawford, when the town was burnt, he himself sustained losses to the tune of £63.4.6.[40] This violence was borne out of an internal Maroon dispute and was not directed towards white society but it does show how whites could get drawn into violent encounters with the Maroons.

The rest of the interactions were notable for their lack of violence. Thomas Thistlewood, who frequently came across the "wild Negroes" in search of prize money on the roads of Westmoreland parish, described an encounter with Cudjoe on Thursday, 29th May 1750, on the road to St. James. He wrote he "met Colonel Cudjoe, one of his wives, one of his sons, a Lieutenant and other attendants." Cudjoe shook Thistlewood by the hand "and begged a dram of us, which we gave him. He brought to my memory the picture of Robinson Crusoe."[41] This image of Robinson Crusoe is interesting because it implies a certain amount of respect from Thistlewood. According to the novelist James Joyce, Crusoe was the true prototype of the British colonist: representing

---

[37] Carey Robinson, *The Iron Thorn*: *The Defeat of the British by the Jamaican Maroons* (Kingston: Kingston Publishers Limited, 1993), 121.
[38] Campbell, *Maroons of Jamaica,* 255.
[39] There is a significant amount of literature on naming practices in the Americas. For example, Cheryll Ann Cody, 'There Was No 'Absalom' on the Ball Plantations: Slave-Naming Practices in the South Carolina Low Country, 1720-1865' in *The Slavery Reader,* (eds.) Gad J. Heuman and James Walvin (New York: Routledge, 2003), 331; Trevor Burnard, 'Slave-Naming Practices: Onamastics and the Taxonomy of Race in Eighteenth-Century Jamaica,' *Journal of Interdisciplinary History,* 31, 1 (2001), 325-346; Jerome S. Handler and JoAnn Jacoby, 'Slave Names and Naming in Barbados, 1650-1830,' *William and Mary Quarterly,* 53, 4 (1996), 685-728.
[40] *JHA,* Vol. IV, 19th April 1755, NAJ.
[41] Thomas Thistlewood, in *In Miserable Slavery: Thomas Thistlewood in Jamaica, 1750-86,* (ed.) Douglas Hall (Macmillan: London and Basingstoke, 1989), 14.

"the manly independence, the unconscious cruelty, the persistence, the slow yet efficient intelligence, the sexual apathy, the calculating taciturnity."[42] Furthermore, Crusoe is cast in the role of an enlightened European leader over the "savage" Friday. The fact that Thistlewood chose to describe Cudjoe as Crusoe-esque reveals that some white settlers believed the Maroons to be more civilised than enslaved peoples and that they spoke of them with a certain level of awe.

In early 1751, Thistlewood met another Maroon leader, Accompong. The Maroon wore "a ruffled shirt, blue broad cloth coat, scarlet cuff to his sleeves, gold buttons, & he had with [that] white cap, and black hat, white linen breeches puffed at the rims."[43] Maroon captains in military dress were familiar sights around the island, even into the 1790s and 1800s. Chiefs "wore a kind of regimentals," R. C. Dallas noted, "some old military coat finely laced . . . with this ... a ruffled shirt, linen waistcoat and trousers, and a laced hat."[44] Thus dressed, Wilson states, Maroon captains and their men became distinctive figures, roaming across plantations with their rifles in hand, selling their game in the markets of Kingston and Spanish Town or sailing to offshore islands to search for runaways.[45]

On other occasions such as 24th May 1753, Thistlewood met with Cudjoe "just by the Styx Bridge and shook him by the hand."[46] Later, Thistlewood wrote of a time at his plantation, Egypt, when two of Colonel Cudjoe's men who, on a furlough for nine days, stopped in and drank some punch.[47] These instances show how Maroons could be a feature of colonial society. Interactions were not just limited to hunting slave runaways but took place on a social and personal level as well. Maroons were even known to spend the night at nearby plantations. Two Maroons stayed the evening at Thomas Thistlewood's plantation, being allowed to "sleep in the cookroom for the night."[48] Thistlewood even went as far as to dine with some Maroons. He entertained Colonel Witter, Mr. Cope and four other white men alongside Cudjoe and Quao.[49] These

[42] Joyce quoted in Richard Phillips, *Mapping Men and Empire: Geographies of Adventure* (London: Routledge, 1997), 34.
[43] Thistlewood, *In Miserable Slavery,* 17.
[44] Robert C. Dallas, *The history of the Maroons; from their origin to the establishment of their chief tribe at Sierra Leone: including the expedition to Cuba, for the purpose of procuring Spanish chasseurs; and the state of the island of Jamaica for the last ten years: with a succinct history of the island previous to that period* (London: Printed by A. Strahan ... , for T.N. Longman and O. Rees ..., 1803), 116.
[45] Kathleen Wilson, 'The Performance of Freedom: Maroons and the Colonial Order in Eighteenth-Century Jamaica and the Atlantic Sound,' *William and Mary Quarterly,* 3rd Series, LXVI, (Jan, 2009), 63.
[46] Thistlewood, *In Miserable Slavery*, 57.
[47] *Ibid*, 60.
[48] *Ibid*, 60.
[49] Thistlewood, *In Miserable Slavery*, 110.

examples show that the whites' view of the Maroons, and those of white society, could go against the contemporary racial hierarchy.

Other white men contradicted the status quo by having sexual relations with Maroon women. Following the outbreak of the Second Maroon War, the colonial government offered Maroons the opportunity to relinquish their Maroon identity and live as free people in Jamaica. Only ten Maroon women gave up their rights. With them, ten mulatto children and four quadroon children relinquished their identity.[50] Campbell lists a further 22 people who gave up their Maroon status in 1796. Of those 22, all except seven women were mixed blood. Of those seven, three had liaised with white men and had produced mulatto children.[51] It is not certain whether these women willingly entered into these relationships, but the fact they wanted to relinquish their Maroon identity, and thus the protection that went with being a Maroon, certainly implies that they did.

Personal interactions did not just take a sexual form; they also took place in the context of employee and employer. Prior to the Second Maroon War, some Maroons hired themselves out to planters to clear and plant large tracts of land. This began to happen so often that a law was enacted to ensure payment to the Maroons.[52] Bryan Edwards remarks that a Mr. Gowdie hired one of the Trelawny Town Maroons to work for him, showing no difference in wages to those that he would have paid to a white overseer.[53] Carey points out a similar circumstance when she says that Maroons offered themselves for hire to planters, settling on their back lands as an act of convenience to be near their employment but being selective as to what kind of work they undertook.[54] The Maroons had a degree of control over where they worked and under what conditions – there is no suggestion of compulsion.

However, some animosity must have been felt, at least in the case of Mr. Gowdie. During the Second Maroon War, one dispatch stated that one of the Maroon chiefs, "in his civilised state," was overseer on the property of Mr. Gowdie, who had always been "an affectionate and indulgent master to him." This particular Maroon came to Gowdie's house, murdered his nephew, murdered Gowdie, and gave as his reason that

[50] *JHA*, Vol. VI, 6th November 1795; Vol. X, 24th February 1801, NAJ.
[51] Campbell, Maroons of Jamaica, 186-7.
[52] Dallas, *History of the Maroons,* 105.
[53] Edwards, *The History, Civil….,* 559.
[54] Bev Carey, *Maroon Story: The Authentic and Original History of the Maroons in the History of Jamaica, 1490-1880* (St Andrew: Agouti Press, 1997), 425.

"all the Maroons had taken an oath to kill every white person."[55] This seems to be the same Mr. Gowdie mentioned by Edwards. Given that Gowdie apparently paid his Maroon overseer the same wages as a white man, it appears surprising that he was one of the few killed in the war. Perhaps this was because the Maroons interacted with Gowdie as employer-employee rather than in a social context and the usual problems that surround that type of relationship occurred.

The most well-known way, as outlined in the previous chapter, in which Maroons were employed by whites was through the hunting, and subsequent return, of runaway slaves. The details of this were discussed in Chapter One but it is necessary to briefly explore how these acts were perceived by whites. There is certainly evidence from the white settlers themselves that they relied on the Maroons for this activity. Thistlewood wrote in February 1754 that a white man with "wild negroes armed" called to beg refreshment because they were hunting "Woodcock's Negroes." This in itself is interesting because it reveals that white men sometimes went out on the hunt with the Maroons – revealing another dimension to the relationship. The white employment of Maroons for hunting runaways bordered on using them as a police force. In 1763, Cudjoe's men chased eleven runaways, killed three and took the rest who were tried at Savanna-la-Mar. Some of the runaways were hanged and others burnt alive "by a slow fire behind the Court House" because they allegedly confessed to the murders of a Mr. Wright and Mr. Grizzle at Round Hill, in Hanover.[56] The advertisement from the *Royal Gazette* mentioned in the previous chapter demonstrates that the whites' reliance on the Maroons for the task continued to May 1795, only three months prior to the outbreak of war.[57] However, the white settlers were not just reliant on the Maroons' martial assistance; on occasion, Maroons often provided them with information on the slaves. Thistlewood claimed that, long before one small rebellion, Colonel Cudjoe had "wrote to Col. Barclay & the Gentlemen of this parish … to warn them of this that has happened."[58] The relationship between some planters and Maroons seems to have gone beyond employment to one of providing intelligence on the enslaved population.

Despite all of these friendly social relations and peaceful negotiations over land, white settlers were still wary of the Maroons. As late as 1791, one planter feared that "It is equally in the power of a few Maroons as of the whole body of them, to burn down the

[55] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 6th May 1796, WO 1/92, NA.
[56] Thistlewood, *In Miserable Slavery,* 128-9.
[57] Supplement to the *Royal Gazette*, 22nd May 1795, CO 137/94-7, NA.
[58] Thistlewood, *In Miserable Slavery,* 110.

cane pieces."[59] After the outbreak of the Second Maroon War, planters understandably continued to express concern at the potential actions of the Maroons. One wrote that the Maroons' power of "doing mischief is almost unbounded and I do not see that an army of 20,000 men could prevent it."[60] Even after all the years of putting down slave rebellions, many planters still worried about the Maroon threat.

This awareness of Maroon military effectiveness led many local planters to try and placate the Maroons when hostilities did break out in 1795. They were quick to act because of a fear that disturbances would spread to the enslaved population. The local whites of St. James said that they thought it best to appease the Maroons by promising that their causes of complaint would be enquired into by the Legislature.[61] The white settlers had seen the devastation that the Maroons could cause during the First Maroon War and, unsurprisingly, those whites closest to the Maroon settlements encouraged peaceful resolutions. Richard Hart agrees that the local planters were wary of the dissatisfied Maroons and had every reason to desire an amicable settlement, saying they did not doubt the ability of the descendants of Cudjoe's warriors to do their properties extensive damage.[62] In addition to the damage to their properties, they would have undoubtedly been worried about the damage that could be done to themselves.

These fears did not prevent four local magistrates from travelling to Trelawny Town to talk with the Maroons in an attempt to prevent further conflict in the days leading up to the Second Maroon War. Various magistrates of St. James proposed to send "four… justices to meet four chosen Maroons" to settle all disputes.[63] This implies that these particular whites were on relatively good terms with the Maroons and trusted them enough to go and meet with them even after hostilities had broken out. However, the Maroons did not welcome the magistrates in the friendly manner that was expected. James Merody, who was assistant to Thomas Craskell, the superintendent of the Trelawny Town Maroons, deposed that the local men pleaded with the Maroons to surrender themselves early on but the younger Maroons refused and said the militia

---

[59] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 16th November 1795, CO 137/96, NA.
[60] Some Opinions Respecting the Present State of the Maroon War, Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 31st December 1795, CO 137/96, NA.
[61] Letter from the Custos of Saint James to the Right Honourable Earl Balcarres, 25th July 1795, CO 137/95, NA.
[62] Richard Hart, *Slaves Who Abolished Slavery: Blacks in Rebellion* (Kingston: University of the West Indies Press, 2002), 166.
[63] Donald Campbell and John Parry to Earl Balcarres, 18th July 1795, WO 1/92, NA.

were fools to think of coming into their woods to fight with them.[64] It does not seem that the Maroons were overly aggressive towards the magistrates but their refusal to do as suggested shows the extent to which the Maroons had been aggrieved. However, their quarrel seemed to be more related to their treatment by the colonial government rather than by individual local whites. In particular, the whittling away of Maroon powers by the colonial government seems to have forced the Maroons into trying to re-claim their power, an area explored in Chapter Three.

The apparent friendship between white settlers in nearby parishes and the Maroons was called into question by the events that followed the 19th July. The Maroons said that on Monday 20th July they would burn Vaughan's estates, the estate of Fairfield where their beloved former superintendent Colonel James lived, and that they desired nothing more than to fight the St. James' regiment. This letter is suspect because one of the initial reasons for the hostility was the desire to reinstate Colonel James as their superintendent; yet, apparently, a few days later they were threatening to burn the estate where he lived. As a consequence, five regiments of the Cornwall county militia were ordered to hold themselves in readiness.[65] The urgency implied in the letters suggests that the white settlers were aware the Maroons would be willing to turn on the plantations closest to them, despite having had seemingly good relations prior to the war. In fact, Balcarres wrote in 1795 that "They have threatened the destruction of the two plantations nearest them."[66]

However, other local whites seem not to have taken too much heed of these threats. The custos of the parishes sent Tharp, Stewart and Hodges (members of the Assembly) and Jarvis Gallimore, a militia colonel, to Trelawny Town on July 20 accompanied by a party headed by Colonel Thomas Reid of the St. James militia and Major James. When the four magistrates went to meet with the Trelawny Town Maroons, it was suggested a collection of money be taken among the deputation to give to the Maroons to ease the tension. According to Robinson, everyone gave something except Colonel Gallimore, who thought that such a gesture would appear to be nothing more than a reward for violence. Gallimore took bullets and gave them instead.[67] This demonstrates the complexity of the relationship between the Maroons and the local whites – not all whites were sympathetic

---

[64] Examination of John Merody, late assistant to Trelawny Maroon Town before the Commander-in-chief at Vaughansfield, 16th August 1795, WO 1/92, NA.
[65] William Vaughan to the Right Honourable Henry Dundas, November 7th 1795, WO 1/92, NA.
[66] Copy of a Letter from the Magistrates of the Parish of St. James to Earl Balcarres, 18th July 1795, WO 1/92, NA.
[67] Robinson, *The Iron Thorn,* 149-50.

to the Maroon complaints, some wanted to use violence to deal with them. This difference in attitude reveals a possible explanation as to why the Maroons attacked some plantations and not others. Men such as Gallimore may have been the ones who had their plantations attacked whilst plantations such as Stewart's escaped unharmed. However, it is almost impossible to investigate this because there is no evidence that explicitly states who had good relations with the Maroons prior to the Second Maroon War.

Even after their attempts to talk with the Maroons were rebuffed, the local whites continued to advise the Trelawny Town Maroons. They strongly recommended that the Maroons comply with the Governor to prevent "those terrible evils."[68] This support shown by the local white settlers is repeated throughout the archival evidence. For example, James Palmer, the custos of St. James, regarded the decision to send dragoons to the area as provocative.[69] Further, on 25th July, a senior magistrate about to sail with the fleet from Negril wrote urging that the Maroons' demands, which he termed "not unreasonable," be satisfied.[70] Finally, the gentlemen of the area around the Maroon territory assembled, formed themselves into a council of war and heard the story of the Maroons. They voted them a "quiet innocent people" and said the colonial troops ought to retire.[71] This backing of the Maroons by local whites was sustained throughout the period apparently out of a genuine desire to understand the Maroons' complaints and avoid hostilities.

In private, Balcarres acknowledged there was a split in white society regarding the Maroons. In fact, he was concerned that men such as John James aimed to lead the Maroons in rebellion to reap rewards for himself. He said, "I think the soul and heart of the country is with me, excepting the two parishes of Trelawny and St. James who are under the absolute sway and dominion of a Major James." He claimed that James was a man of considerable property connected by relationship with all of the men in those parishes. Balcarres accused him of being rebellious but "clear sighted enough to perceive that the Maroons with himself at their head, and supported by the negroes, were to give law to this country."[72]

After the conclusion of the Second Maroon War, there was continued support for the

---

[68] Copy of a Letter Sent by Colonel Reid to the Maroons and Accompanying the 2nd Letter sent to them by the Commander-in-chief, 8th August 1795, CO 137/92, NA.
[69] *JHA,* Vol. IX, 23 July 1795, NAJ.
[70] *Ibid.*
[71] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 29th August 1795, WO 1/92, NA.
[72] Examination of John Merody, late Assistant to Trelawny Maroon Town, before the Commander-in-chief at Headquarters Vaughansfield, 16th August 1795, WO 1/92, NA.

plight of the Trelawny Town Maroons, despite the violent fighting that took place across the colony. According to Hart, the decision to transport the Trelawny Maroons out of the island "in breach of the treaty" appeared to have occasioned "surprise and disgust among many white residents."[73] This attitude came from some of the most powerful men in Jamaica. John Tharp for example was one of the largest slave-owners in Jamaica. At his death in 1805, his personal estate was worth over £362,000 including 2,990 slaves.[74] General Walpole, leader of the colonial forces, also mentioned the "violent opposition party" in Jamaica which asserted that the colonial government had "broken faith with the Maroons," a view Walpole agreed with.[75] There were at least a few white settlers who lived near the Maroons who never gave up on their relationship with them.

Other scholars who have mentioned this local support of the Maroons, albeit briefly, speak of the geographic divisions of the whites. Carey Robinson claims that, at first, some of the colonists on the northern coast of Jamaica, who had not been infected by the new wave of panic, thought that the Trelawnys had been unfairly treated, but in the general hysteria which soon gripped the island, all voices eventually became united in the belief that the Trelawnys must be brought low.[76] As I have demonstrated above, Robinson's argument does not seem entirely accurate. Undoubtedly some local whites would have removed their support for the Maroons once outright hostility broke out but it is clear that they retained several supporters right up until their deportation from the island.

Bev Carey disputes Robinson's claim that it was the northern colonists who showed initial support to the Maroons. Carey claims that those on the south coast said that they found the Maroons harmless and opposed the declaration of martial law, but those on the north coast felt threatened.[77] This contrasts with most of the other archival evidence which suggests that it was the planters of St. James and Trelawny (northern parishes) who supported the Maroons and opposed action against them. The view that whites in the northern parishes, rather than the southern parishes, were more sympathetic to the Maroons is supported by a letter written by Balcarres in 1795. He wrote that there is "an imperium in imperio, and that is the parishes of St. James and Trelawny, who at first

[73] Hart, *Slaves Who Abolished Slavery,* 202.
[74] Inventories, 1805, IB/11/3/104/33/, NAJ.
[75] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 17th April 1796, CO 137/96, NA.
[76] Robinson *Iron Thorn,* 154.
[77] Carey, *Maroon Story,* 472.

opposed and thwarted every thing that was done." Balcarres raged that at all times they held opinion of their own, not regulated by those of the Legislature, and the other parishes.[78]

The split in white society over the Maroon issue was not just apparent during the Second Maroon War; it was present even before the signing of the peace treaties. The minutes of a meeting of the Assembly held on 7 July 1737 reported that Job Williams of St. Ann's had refused refreshments to a party from the barracks at Cave River, in Clarendon, declaring that "the rebels never hurted him, and that he would not relieve any party sent in pursuit of them." Clearly, not all white settlers were in favour of waging war against the escaped slaves. Williams had apparently worked out, with the rebels operating in his neck of the woods, a means of peaceful co-existence.[79] A year earlier, another colonist had remarked "I wish I could say this dangerous and troublesome enemy had the good effect of uniting us among ourselves, but particular resentments have too great an influence upon some."[80] This situation continued into the early 1790s when a letter was written that stated, "My brother's residence bordered on Trelawny Town and his intercourse with the Maroons was always of a friendly nature until lately."[81] The use of "until lately" suggests that there was a change in the relationship between the Maroons and the author's brother. Once war broke out, relationships and support had to be re-negotiated.

The archival evidence provided in this section demonstrates the remarkably close relationship between the Maroons and local whites. Whether in a social setting, during employment, or on a more personal level, whites and Maroons were in continuous contact following the end of the First Maroon War. Wider events, such as the American and Haitian Revolutions, did little to change the relatively amicable relationships. Even interactions over land, a potentially inflammatory issue, remained peaceful until the Second Maroon War. In this way, the ending of the First Maroon War had a significant impact on the Maroon position in Jamaican society. However, evidence such as that of Job Williams show this accommodating attitude was detected even before the signing of the peace treaties and later evidence demonstrates it continued well into the nineteenth century.

---

[78] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 27th October 1795, CO 137/96, NA.
[79] *JHA,* Vol. III, 7th July 1737, NAJ.
[80] John Gregory to William Gregory the President of the Council, 4th June 1736, CO 137/56, NA.
[81] William Vaughan to the Right Honourable Henry Dundas, 7th November 1795, WO 1/92, NA.

2.2 Violent Land Disputes and Marriage: Creeks and Borderland Whites

The classic image of borderland life in the United States is one of violence and animosity. However, it is too simplistic to reduce the relationship to this: Creeks were often hospitable to travellers, welcomed so-called "Indian countrymen" into their societies, and both Creek men and women married Euro-Americans. On the other hand, violence undeniably featured in the interactions in the borderlands, whether as a consequence of people and their stock trespassing on Creek lands, kidnap, or theft. However, the catalyst of the violence was not previous violence, theft, or kidnap. It was the way in which those acts were punished, or not punished, in the eyes of the other side. As I will demonstrate, the Euro-American view of punishment differed greatly to that of the Creeks and it was this difference which provided the cause for ongoing violence.

The Creek relationship with white settlers echoed that of the Creek relationship with colonists during the British era. I argue that the turning point was not the independence of the United States but the acquisition of the Louisiana Territory in 1803. It was this moment that marked both the heightening of pressure on the Creeks to give up their lands, and when Creeks began to adopt Euro-American practices on a large-scale. These had been seeping into Creek society for years but, with the Louisiana Purchase, the Creeks found themselves in between two tracts of American territory which the Americans were determined to unite. The local whites were determined to spread westwards and were willing to use violence to do so.

What exacerbated the situation was the differing Euro-American and Creek views of land. In 1787, William Panton wrote that the Creeks look on their lands as "their blood and their life, which they must fight for rather than part with."[82] Similarly, the Hallowing King of the Cowetas said, in the spring of 1789, "Our lands are our life and breath; if we part with them, we part with our blood. We must fight for them."[83] The problem developed because white settlers never saw Creek fields and streams as Creeks did — animated with a thousand nonhuman spirits. Instead, as Joel D. Martin has

[82] James White to Henry Knox, May 24th 1787, in *The New American State Papers, 1789-1860,* (ed.) Thomas C. Cochran (Wilmington: Scholarly Resources, 1972-81), 24.
[83] Walter Lowrie and Matthew St. Claire Clarke, (eds.*) American State Papers, Class II: Indian Affairs*, 2 vols. (Washington DC: Gales and Seaton, 1832), 23. For more on the Creek relationship to the land, see David W. Miller, *The Taking of the American Indian Lands in the Southeast: A History of Territorial Cessions and Forced Relocations, 1607-1840* (Jefferson: McFarland, 2011).

pointed out, the Americans saw the land as aching for development.[84] This fundamental difference was the cause of many violent encounters in the Creek borderlands. Creeks viewed their land as sacred and tied to their society so, even if they did not use it to hunt on or live on, the land was still in use in some manner. However, the Americans did not understand this, or chose not to understand it, and saw no reason that they could not claim the land for their own as, they believed, the Creeks were not utilising it to its potential.

With this in mind, Hudson argues that, ever since the Congress of Pensacola in 1784, the Creeks observed with much discontent the encroachments made upon their lands by Americans "in every quarter that we possess." But they were particularly concerned with the actions of the inhabitants of Georgia, who "had encroached greatly to our prejudice on our best hunting grounds on the Oconee River and all its waters."[85] These were a result of the generous, if unrealistic, land grants in the west promised to Georgia Patriots.[86] This in itself was not a huge complication if the Creeks agreed to the land cession. However, the Creeks never agreed to these rewards given to Georgia Patriots and, more catastrophically, as Hudson says, these men were not content to wait for the necessary legislative acts and appropriations, and began to pour west within a few months of the Treaty of Paris.[87] In 1786, Yntipaya Masla, a principal warrior of the Lower Creeks, said to St. Augustine's Spanish Governor Vizente Manuel de Zéspedes, "The Georgians, when they were English, had their frontier separated fifteen days' journey from our towns." However, since the American Revolution that had "so encroached upon and usurped our land that at present they are distant from us only two days' march, not leaving us land enough for our hunting."[88]

Despite this, some Creeks were, in fact, willing to give up some of their land – land which they did not see as spiritual. Creek negotiations with Europeans had included discussions over land for centuries. The Creeks often used parts of their land as a bargaining tool to gain something that they did not hold in abundance. Remember, for

---

[84] Joel W. Martin, *Sacred Revolt: The Muskogees' Struggle for a New World* (Boston: Beacon Press, 1993), 92.
[85] Alexander McGillivray to Esteban Miró, 1st May 1786, in John Walton Caughey, *McGillivray of the Creeks* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1938), 106.
[86] Angela Pulley Hudson, *Creek Paths and Federal Roads: Indians, Settlers, and Slaves and the Making of the American South* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2010), 27.
[87] Hudson, *Paths*, 27.
[88] Vizente Manuel de Zéspedes and Yntipaya Masla, "Talk That Zéspedes the Governor of Florida had with Yntipaya Masla, principal warrior of the Lower Creek Indians, called Toclatoche, on the ten articles that were proposed and the answers that he gave to each of them in order," 29th May 1786, quoted in John Walton Caughey, McGillivray of the Creeks (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1938), 115.

many years before this period, the Creeks had more land than they could use for hunting, and not all of it imbued with spirits, so it was more useful for them to give up some of it in return for goods they needed. Creeks could be open to negotiations; however, they took exception when the whites took more lands than the Creeks were prepared to give up. The Creek leader, Alexander McGillivray, wrote in 1788, "I will most cheerfully consent to conclude a peace upon this basis (no encroachments)." But he opposed such actions when the Americans seized not a few miles of country, but an area which extended to several hundred miles.[89] Creeks were willing to trade their land but, understandably, only those lands that would not affect their traditional lifestyles.

Kathryn Holland Braund agrees that Creeks were willing to negotiate over certain land. She claimed that, if the Creeks believed some lands had lost value due to lack of game or conflict with colonists, then they made the best use of the land and traded it off.[90] If this analysis is accurate, then the Creeks may have been using a pre-planned strategy when selling off lands following the Revolution. The lands they did sell may have become useless in their eyes and they preferred to trade it for cancellation of debts. In order to get the best deal possible, the Creeks would have had to emphasise how important the lands were to them while actually preferring the cancellation of debt to keeping useless lands. Unfortunately for the Creeks, Euro-Americans were not content with taking lands on Creek terms but continued to acquire Creek lands after the point when the Creeks no longer had enough to survive on.

One problem of land disputes was that the borders were seemingly never explained to the Creeks. In 1786, the Creeks insisted all settlers be removed and to "ascertain and draw a boundary line or rather to explain the old one between us and the English." The result was that the Governor of Georgia asked for even more land and insisted upon a boundary line that plainly proved his intention to wrest more than one half of the Creeks' most valuable lands from the nation. The Creeks were increasingly frustrated and threatened that "the only alternative that was left us, war with arms in our hands." However, at this point, Creek leaders urged caution to go along with action. They told their warriors to "conduct themselves with moderation and to shed no blood on no pretense but where self defence made it absolutely necessary."[91] At this early point, the

[89] Alexander McGillivray to Arturo O'Neill, 15th April 1788, Archivo Nacional de Cuba collection (ANC), MSS17376, Library of Congress.
[90] Kathryn Holland Braund, *Deerskins and Duffels: The Creek Indian Trade with Anglo-America, 1685-1815* (Norman: University of Nebraska Press, 1996), 153.
[91] Alexander McGillivray to Esteban Miró, 1st May 1786, ANC, LOC.

Creeks seemed determined not to resort to violence to solve the land issue.

Unfortunately for the Creeks, the Georgian government used certain methods that further confused the situation. A cession was made to Georgia by a handful of Creek chiefs and the Georgians based their land claims on this. The Georgians proceeded to threaten the Creek chiefs with instant death, unless they complied with the land grant.[92] Hudson has shown that state-sponsored land-grabbing was accompanied by massive land speculation schemes, such as that of the Yazoo Company in the 1790s, which sent hordes of surveyors and speculators into Creek territory.[93] One of the causes of this mass migration of Euro-Americans towards Creek territory was the American Revolution. However, once again, this has been over-stated because migration was also high during colonial times. Saunt shows that, between 1745 and 1775, the white population of Georgia increased from 1400 to approximately 18,000.[94] There is no denying that the American Revolution sparked a surge in pressure on the Creek borders, but this pressure was present before the Revolution.

It was not just the numbers of people amassing on the Creek border but the methods those people were willing to use to gain land that caused friction. Some Americans used tensions over land as an excuse to launch violent attacks against the Creeks. In 1798, on the banks of the Oconee, the Georgians killed a Creek chief and severely wounded two others. It was claimed that many of the "principal people" of Georgia were doing all they could to foment a quarrel with the Creeks in the hope of provoking a war so that they could seize land as far south as Ockmulgie. The headmen of the nation demanded satisfaction from the Georgians, but William Panton did not think it was likely they would receive it. Crucially, he then stated, "it [satisfaction] will be taken and this is exactly what the Georgians want."[95] This supports Reginald Horsman's argument that as the Creeks desperately fought to preserve their lands from white encroachment, their "savage" actions were used to condemn them.[96] Rather than show the success of the Georgian land grabs, this view actually highlights how the Georgians had to resort to underhand methods to advance their cause; an unnecessary method if the Georgians had been successful in taking Creek lands thus far.

[92] *Ibid*.
[93] Hudson, *Paths,* 27.
[94] Betty Wood, *Slavery in Colonial Georgia, 1730-1775* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1984)*,* 89
[95] William Panton to Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, 6th February 1798, ANC, LOC.
[96] Reginald Horsman, *Race and Manifest Destiny: The Origins of American Racial Anglo-Saxonism* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1981), 114.

Many Georgians did not just use violence to provoke the Creeks, they also allowed their stock to trespass on Creeks lands. This was the case particularly in the decades after the Revolution. In 1807, several Creek chiefs complained to Hawkins that "their neighbours of Georgia" had allowed their stocks of cattle, hogs and horses to range on their land. The chiefs requested that Hawkins contact the Governor of Georgia and inform him that if the Americans did not keep their stock on their own side of the border then "it would not be in the power" of the chiefs to restrain their young men from destroying the stock.[97]

The Americans seized upon the excuse of wandering stock to push their boundaries even further into Creek territory. Two years before the complaint issued above, Tustunnuggee Hutkiss, or William McIntosh, travelled to Washington to negotiate the Treaty of Washington with the Americans. Jefferson wanted to push the boundary between Georgia and the Creeks to the Fork of the Oconee and Ocmulgee rivers. He claimed this was because "neither your cattle nor ours regard a marked line – they trespass on both sides & thos produces trespasses by men."[98] It is notable that there is no suggestion to draw the boundary back towards the American territory to some suitable river there. It is entirely possible that the Americans turned a blind eye to cattle roaming over the boundary in order to build a better case to push the boundaries back. The Americans at least were in the practice of erecting fences so there was no reason they could not do this to prevent their cattle from trespassing on Creek lands.[99] That they did not suggests an ulterior motive.

The most likely reason for Creeks to react with such horror to this intrusion of cattle on their lands was because it represented the more permanent presence of Euro-Americans. As will be shown, Creeks could be very hospitable towards travellers but, as the years passed, and the presence of people near the border usually pre-empted a loss of land, Creeks increasingly turned to violence. Ethridge has claimed that the most common form of Creek resistance to encroachment was raiding and harassing American settlers, especially those who illegally settled on Creek lands.[100] George Stiggins certainly supported this view. He claimed that the Creeks were induced to believe that

---

[97] Benjamin Hawkins to Henry Dearborn, 15th October 1807, *Collected Works,* 529.
[98] Jefferson, "President's Talk to the Creeks," 2nd November 1805, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, RG75, National Archives and Record Office (NARO).
[99] Colin G. Calloway, *White People, Indians and Highlanders: Tribal Peoples and Colonial Encounters in Scotland and America* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), 201; William E. Burns, *Science and Technology in Colonial America* (Westport: Greenwood Press, 2005), 105.
[100] Ethridge, *Creek Country*, 215.

committing murders on the recent settlers would teach the white people not to move into their country.[101] Alexander McGillivray agreed and said that if "peaceable remonstrances" failed to remove the squatters then his people would not be "quiet spectators."[102] More worrying for the Creeks were the people who travelled through their territory following the Louisiana Purchase. In the final years of the eighteenth century, Creeks were used to the pressure of settlers on their eastern borders. It was not until the Louisiana Purchase that the same was felt in the west and the pressure became unbearable when combined with the increased strength of the United States.

Confrontation over property also increased the inflammatory situation in the borderlands. Theft was very rarely without motivation and many of the goods taken were out of necessity. For example, on one occasion, four armed Indians painted in "a war like manner" raided an American settlement in search of tobacco, corn, salt and leather.[103] Corn and salt were essential to the Creek diet. Leather was a necessity in that it could be used for trade or during the seasonal hunt. Of the four items mentioned, only tobacco could be described as a luxury: although even this could be used as a trade good and the Creeks may have wanted it for that rather than for personal use. This gives an insight into the motivations of the alleged robbers. However, regardless of the motivation, the white victims felt a crime had been committed against them and sought retribution. It is this cause-and-effect sequence of events which was responsible for much of the Creek-American antagonism in the borderlands.

Robbie Ethridge has argued that the most noteworthy point about theft is that the multitude of complaints indicates that the rank and file of Creeks were adopting the Euro-American way of thinking about property — borrowing was becoming stealing.[104] Therefore, the act had not changed but the interpretation had. However, more important than the act of theft was what was taken and why. For example, horse theft was a characteristic of border life. Notably, though, most Creeks did not steal horses for the sake of it – some needed them for trade and employment. Braund has even argued that the "bravery and daring" required to steal horses from well-armed and hostile whites provided a way for young warriors to assert their manhood.[105] This is where we see an

---

[101] George Stiggins, *Creek Indian History: A Historical Narrative of the Genealogy, Traditions, and Downfall of the Ispocoga Or Creek Indian Tribe of Indians* (Birmingham: Birmingham Public Library Press, 1989), 71.
[102] Alexander McGillivray to Arturo O'Neill, 28th March 1786, in *McGillivray of the Creeks*, 104.
[103] Deposition of Owen. J. Bowen, 26th January 1798, Reel 11, ANC, LOC.
[104] Ethridge, *Creek Country*, 181.
[105] Braund, *Deerskins*, 131.

indirect effect of peace treaties signed with the Americans. Negotiating peace removed a vital way for men to prove themselves as warriors so they resorted to other methods. One was to steal horses, another, as this section later shows, was violence.

There were also numerous reports of the Creeks stealing cattle, representing the economic needs of the nation. In 1787, Panton wrote that an Alabama chief and some Coosadas were the offenders in killing cattle near to town, but they "were detected as I'm informed and had the meat taken from them."[106] It is possible that this theft was motivated by hunger because the meat, rather than the live animal, was confiscated from the Creeks. Deerskins were also often stolen, probably for trade. In 1812, the Upper Creeks, on the demand of the federal government, cropped and whipped two Indians for breaking open and plundering the factory of the United States of furs to the value of 216 dollars.[107] This example hints at the changing power relations between the Creeks and the Americans after the Louisiana Purchase. The fact that the Creeks did not punish the perpetrators without being forced to suggest they were not going to punish them at all. However, once Hawkins told them to do so, they often acted accordingly revealing the growing influence of the federal government in Creek country.

Many of the complaints about theft came from white settlers, but Creeks could also be the victims. For example, in 1799, two white men stole a Creek's horses and some warriors were sent after them. One was recovered by Samuel Berryhill and the Creek was offered compensation of 100 dollars for the horse which could not be recovered. The man offering the 100 dollars told the Creek to tell his neighbours that a great many horses were stolen from the Oconee in Montgomery County, and other parts of the frontier, which "ought in justice to be returned as I have returned and paid for yours."[108] Then, in 1809, a horse was taken from a Creek under pretense of trying it for a swap and was subsequently ridden off by a white man.[109] These examples reveal both that Creeks were, on occasion, the victims of theft as well as the level of everyday interaction between white settlers and Creeks.

It was not just who committed the act that was important – it was how that act was viewed by the other side. In the eyes of the Americans, thefts committed by American citizens were petty crimes committed by rogue individuals who did not represent the

---

[106] Alexander McGillivray to Arturo O'Neill, 12th July 1787, ANC, LOC.
[107] Benjamin Hawkins to William Eustis, 9thJune 1812, *Collected Works of Benjamin Hawkins,* 610.
[108] Executive Deputy of Georgia to the Cheehaw King, 5th March 1799, Miscellaneous Creek Indian Documents, RG 4-2-46, Georgia Department of Archives and History (GDAH).
[109] Benjamin Hawkins to William Eustis, 28th December 1809, *Collected Works,* 559.

collective will of the United States. Conversely, thefts committed by the Creeks were seen as the collective action of the Creek Nation and were met with harsh reaction from the Americans. Once again, as with the land issue, it was not the act itself that caused the tensions.

The taking of items from across the border was not simply limited to objects – people were often taken against their will as well. Martin has stated that, as early as the 1780s, the Georgians felt there was nothing wrong in holding chiefs hostage and forcing them to sign treaties ceding land.[110] Once again, the differing interpretations of "kidnap" caused problems. In 1786, the Americans attempted to ensure the safety of their men by seizing and detaining "their good friends the Tame King and Neah Mico" which the Americans judged would be a good preventative measure against a war with the Creeks. The Americans' treated this as a security measure but the Creeks were not impressed. The Tame King "thundered out a furious talk and frightened the Georgians" and told them to leave.[111] As with theft, it was the different interpretations of an act, rather than the act itself which could cause tension. The actual act of taking hostages was a familiar one to the Creeks but the indiscriminate method of choosing which Creeks to take confused and angered those in the Creek Nation. One complainant, alleged that the hostages taken by the Americans were "but of imaginary consequence." It was said that the hostages were taken from Cussitah, a town which the author described as "not only without imputation to offence on this occasion, but at all times attached to the white people in a singular manner."[112] Taking hostages from an enemy village was not condemned in such a way, but to take hostages from a friendly village like Cussitah led to confusion, anger and, subsequently, further violence.

Unlike many kidnapped Creeks, white people kidnapped and brought to Creek country, for whatever reason, could find themselves incorporated into society, much like African-American captives were. When Hannah Hale was captured by the Creeks and taken to Creek country, she became a rancher and slave owner. After spending almost twenty years with her Creek husband, a headman of Thlotogulgau, and raising five children, Hale decided to visit her mother in Georgia. Once there, her relatives refused to let her return to the Creek nation. Her husband asked Benjamin Hawkins to intercede, which he did and Hale eventually returned to Creek country.[113] This was not

---

[110] Martin, *Sacred Revolt*, 101.
[111] Alexander McGillivray to Arturo O'Neill, 3rd December 1786, ANC, LOC.
[112] James White to Henry Knox, 24th May 1787, ANC, LOC.
[113] Benjamin Hawkins to Edward Price, 19th November 1798, RG75, NARO.

an unusual case; many women chose to stay with the Creeks. Ethridge claims this is unsurprising considering that Euro-American white women had few prerogatives regarding property and divorce in their own society.[114] The example of Hannah Hale certainly seems to support Ethridge's assertion. Interestingly, G. B. Nash has suggested that few Indians took the reverse route of choosing to remain in white society after exposure to it.[115] This shows that, despite the ongoing borderland violence, Creeks largely continued to be inclusive towards other races and resisted Euro-American attempts to impose a strict racial hierarchy in the south.

That said, some white hostages did, in fact, choose to return to white society. Mrs. Lillian Williams, an inhabitant of Georgia, was taken prisoner by some Creeks. Williams claimed that when she was liberated, she left a small daughter behind, called Molly. Williams said that, at the time of her release, the Indians refused to let the child go with her because the child was born in their Nation.[116] This reveals that certain Creeks captured whites and brought them to the nation but were willing to release them back to white society if they had not been incorporated into a Creek community. However, the Creeks often kept any children born in their lands, against the wishes of the European parent. Differing views of who was incorporated into society or not contributed to acts of retribution in the borderlands.

All of these areas outlined above often resulted in violence. The contemporary white view of Creeks was that they committed indiscriminate violent acts towards white settlers. However, equally prevalent was the violence committed by the Georgians against the Creeks. Once again, animosity was exacerbated by different interpretations of a similar act. Snyder claims that Creek warriors targeted what they deemed unlawful settlements, but settlers retaliated by killing Indians indiscriminately.[117] The problem was that both sides viewed their attacks as justified. Creeks blamed whites for land encroachment and whites blamed Creeks for not using their land "properly."

The majority of instances of violence in the borderlands appear to have been launched with a specific goal in mind. In 1786, the Americans intended to hold a congress at Skalop Creek with about 400 Talapuche men, women, and children. The Americans

---

114 Ethridge, *Creek Country*, 114.
115 G. B. Nash, 'The Hidden History of Mestizo America,' *The Journal of American History*, 82, 3 (Dec., 1995), 954.
116 Unknown, The Half White Creek Girl, Miscellaneous Creek Indian Documents, RG 4-2-46, NARO.
117 Christina Snyder, 'Conquered Enemies, Adopted Kin, and Owned People: The Creek Indians and Their Captives,' *The Journal of Southern History*, 73, 2 (May, 2007), 255.

subsequently ambushed the Talapuche with 3000 armed men and took them all prisoner. They released one to go and tell the Talapuche nation that they must submit to the following demands: first, to give the Americans the land which they had demanded; second, to surrender all the property which the Talapuche had allegedly taken during the war with England; third, the hostage-takers demanded satisfaction for "all the murders that they [the Talapuche] committed on their citizens last summer."[118] These demands represent three of the most common causes of violence between the Creek nation and the citizens of Georgia; land, property and retribution. Two of these have already been discussed and the third will be discussed later in this section.

Not everyone in the borderlands wanted violence, however. Both whites and Creeks petitioned Alexander McGillivray in the hope of suppressing border violence. However, McGillivray himself often encouraged a certain amount of violence. For instance, he instructed Creek hunters to attack if they saw any American settlements appearing in the area. McGillivray ended up lamenting that his "orders have been a little exceeded" because, on one occasion, the hunters destroyed some boats which held passports from Governors.[119] McGillivray believed that he had given clear enough orders, yet some Creeks exceeded them. This fractured relationship mirrors the split between the local white settlers and the federal government, which will be discussed in more depth in Chapter Three.

At the instigation of McGillivray, many Creeks continued to use violence as a weapon to discourage white settlement. The 1780s began a period of constant confrontations that increased dramatically after the Louisiana Purchase and culminated in removal in the 1830s. Creek warriors engaged in nearly continual raids on settlements in retribution for encroachments by Americans that grew more and more common.[120] This continued into the nineteenth century. In 1808, Hawkins was furious that Creeks still committed violent acts against settlers and he placed the blame firmly at the feet of the Creeks. The Creeks had asked him if the Americans were arming their people and he replied "they are so" as to defend themselves against "all people who violate their rights." He said that the Creeks killed their cattle, stole their corn, entered their fields and robbed the peach orchards.[121] In Hawkins' eyes, the Creeks were the aggressors.

---

[118] Linder to Favrot, 13th November 1786, *McGillivray of the Creeks,* 137.
[119] Alexander McGillivray to Francisco Luis Héctor, barón de Carondelet, 10th April 1792, ANC, LOC.
[120] Hudson, *Paths,* 29.
[121] Benjamin Hawkins to the Chiefs of the 12 Towns of the Lower Creeks, 24th April 1808, *Collected Works,* 526.

Hawkins' belief was not entirely misplaced. I have already highlighted how McGillivray called upon Creek warriors to attack white settlements in the 1780s and this continued into the nineteenth century. In 1813, Hawkins wrote to Tustunnuggee Thlucco, Oche Hanjo, and every chief of the Upper Creeks, of an incident that had been reported to him by General Robertson, the Agent of the Chickasaws. Hawkins explained that seven Americans were murdered near the mouth of the Ohio River "showing all the savage barbarity that could be invented." One pregnant woman had been cut open, a child taken out and stuck on a stake, and the Chickasaws had been charged with the murder. Subsequently, a party of Creeks acknowledged that they had actually committed the murder. Two of the principal men of the Creek nation were found to be in the party; one named Tustunnuggeeooche of Wewocau and the other Oostanaulah Kecoh Tustkey living in Tuskegee. This particular act caused such outrage because it was not done by "thoughtless, wild young people, but deliberately, by a party under the command of two chiefs." The outrage was exacerbated even further because it was found that the chiefs were those "sent by the Creek nation on a public mission of peace and friendship to the Chickasaws." The Americans demanded that the rest of the Creek nation turn out their warriors to apprehend the two chiefs and deliver them to an officer of the United States to be punished according to their laws.[122] The fact that the Americans called on the Creeks to deliver the perpetrators to them is a further indication of how the American position seems to have been strengthened following the Louisiana Purchase. In previous cases of violence, white settlers responded with their own violence because their country could do little. However, by this point, the United States was in a position to demand Creeks take retribution on behalf of the Americans.

As stated above, it was not just acts of violence that caused the heightened tensions in the borderlands — it was how both sides attempted to contextualize those acts in light of their own views of the world. This clash of beliefs is particularly evident when punishment was sought for acts of violence in the borderlands. In 1788, there was a murder of "a harmless unoffending man," named Samuel Greene, by two Creeks who came into the settlement and "without the smallest provocation" murdered Greene and robbed his house of everything in it. A large force was sent to "chastise the murderers agreeable to our laws." It was feared that the soldiers' "might fall on innocent unoffending Indians" whilst they were full of wrath. The Creeks feared that, unless immediate measures were taken by the chiefs of the nation, it would be impossible to

[122] Benjamin Hawkins to the Upper Creek Chiefs, 25th March 1813, *Collected Works,* 631-32.

prevent the whites from attacking the Creeks. The letter finishes by saying that all the Americans desired was that the murderers and robbers be brought to justice.[123] As this demonstrates, the official Georgian policy in the face of alleged murders by Creeks was to punish the offenders only, rather than the nation as a whole. However, the letter concludes with a warning that if the murderers were not brought to justice then the Georgians' leaders would be unable to prevent other Georgians from exacting revenge. The Georgians were willing to punish individuals for individual acts of violence but ultimately they would hold the entire community accountable if they could not get the satisfaction they desired. This contrasted with the Creek view of punishment which exacted satisfaction by killing a person close to the alleged perpetrator, not just any person. These differences in practice exacerbated the problems in the borderlands because it meant one side felt they were justifiably punishing criminals while the other thought the actions were indiscriminate.

Daniel H. Usner has examined this clash of cultures with regard to the punishment of criminals. He claimed that, whenever a Native American was killed by a white or black assailant, an acute conflict between tribal and territorial laws ensued. Although officials often expressed concern over the Indians' "Spirit of Retaliation," territorial courts rarely convicted and punished white men who murdered Indians. They argued that guilt was difficult to prove in such crimes, which it undoubtedly was in some cases.[124] White society was seemingly aware of the Creek response to a crime committed against their people, yet did little to avoid the subsequent bloodshed.

When Creeks were on the receiving end of white violence, many of them, unsurprisingly, appealed to Benjamin Hawkins to deal with the problem because he was the representative of white society in their nation. Similarly, white people who had apparently been the victim of a crime committed by a Creek person were known to petition the Creek leader, Alexander McGillivray, to punish the attackers. In 1792, General Robertson was wounded by the Creeks "so bad that his life is dispard of" and some women were kidnapped. A planter named Hogath pleaded with McGillivray to help him in his efforts to locate the women and return them home.[125] This is particularly interesting as it highlights how McGillivray's influence stretched beyond the limits of

[123] James Seagrove to John Kinnard, 1st June 1807, ANC, LOC.
[124] Daniel H. Usner, 'American Indians on the Cotton Frontier: Changing Economic Relations with Citizens and Slaves in the Mississippi Territory,' *The Journal of American History,* 72, 2 (Sep., 1985), 312.
[125] Hoggarth to Alexander McGillivray, May 25th 1792, *McGillivray of the Creeks,* 324-5.

Creek country. It also implies that, into the 1790s, whites felt that petitioning a Creek leader would be more successful than contacting an American leader to resolve the situation.

Confusingly, often Creeks and Americans blamed each other when they reacted to violence in a similar way. When some Upper Creeks killed a couple of Georgia frontier settlers in 1787, the Georgians quickly exacted vengeance, killing some nearby Creek hunters. As it turned out, the Georgians had killed Lower Creeks. The Lower Creek chiefs responded by saying to the Americans, "you always promised that the innocent should not suffer for the guilty." Pre-empting any reply of ignorance from the Americans, the Creeks wrote that the Americans must have known they were friendly "or we would not have been among you and hunting." However, they concluded with a point which detracts from their argument. The Lower Creeks stated that they looked upon all white people as one and supposed the Americans must do the same to Indians which is the reason "you have killed your friends."[126] The Creeks were complaining that Americans did not differentiate between different Indians, yet admitted that they did exactly the same with Americans.

Retribution in the borderlands was not always violent, however. Alexander McGillivray punished the trader, Timothy Lane, for "his many crimes" by having his trade suspended "as an example to others it being the mildest punishment I could inflict." Lane was left with "his necessarys" and departed with all of his horses and other effects.[127] One possible reason for this was that Lane was a trader, rather than a white settler who lived illegally on Creek lands. As Kathryn Holland Braund has argued, traders were regularly welcomed in the village square and were present at all ceremonial occasions in Creek life.[128] Therefore, instances such as this highlight the extent to which whites could be incorporated into Creek society. Their alleged crimes were addressed with restraint and some Creeks genuinely tried to ascertain the causes of violence and administer punishments accordingly. The fact that they could do so hints at the power they held when compared to the frontier whites – the only punishment whites were able to dispense was violence until the turn of the nineteenth century and the subsequent Louisiana Purchase.

The lack of violence in certain circumstances is attributed to the fact that the Creeks

[126] John Galphin to George Matthews, 14th June 1797, *American State Papers,* 32.
[127] Alexander McGillivray to Arturo O'Neill, 20th June 1787, ANC, LOC.
[128] Braund, *Deerskins,* 86.

and Americans communicated with each other about administering justice. In 1792, a young American was killed by some Indians near Kars Bluff on the Oconee River. The Creeks assured the Americans that they intended to "make an example" of whomever it was that committed the murder. The Creeks pleaded for patience and for the whites to give them time to locate the perpetrator, as they had done when they waited twelve months to take satisfaction for a man who was killed the previous May.[129] This letter reveals the determination of these Creeks to punish crimes on their terms but it also hints at the dialogue between the two sides. Even in potentially inflammatory circumstances, such as violent retribution for murder, both sides could communicate and try to negotiate a solution in the years shortly after the Revolution. As time passed, this was to change.

Open communication did not always result in a satisfactory conclusion for either side, precisely because of the different interpretations of what constituted punishment. In 1798, some Creek men killed a white man on the Oconee River. When the friends of the man went to inspect the scene, they found a note which read:

> Friends and Brother … we are sorry that we are obliged to take our due satisfaction ourselves; you have often promised to give satisfaction in the Likke cases, but never have done itt once. Now we have gott itt, our harts are strait, and itt is all over. We are now good friends as ever we was and can take you by the hand in friendship again.[130]

The cultural differences here appear to have been the cause of the problem. The Creeks were willing to forgive the violent act as long as retribution was sought. The Americans refused to do this because it would involve punishing a family member of the accused. The result was that nothing was done and the Creeks resorted to "violence," in the Americans' eyes and "satisfaction," in the Creek eyes. A similar outcome was seen in 1798, when Tussekiah Mico and Yeauholau Mico stated they had fired across the Oconee and killed a white man, Nicholas Vines, on his own plantation in Hancock County. They left an address to inform the inhabitants that this was for the satisfaction for a previous murder.[131] The wide-ranging impact of different views of punishment was still being felt at the close of the eighteenth century.

As time passed, certain sections of Creek society increasingly turned towards American views of justice and punished Creek perpetrators when pressured to by the

[129] Chiefs of Cussitah and Cowetahs to James Seagrove, 23rd August 1792, ANC, LOC.
[130] Benjamin Hawkins to Henry Dearborn, 28th March 1798, *Collected Works*, 286.
[131] Benjamin Hawkins to William Eustis, 8th August 1798, *Collected Works,* 297.

Americans. In May 1812, some Creeks allegedly murdered settler William Lott in an unprovoked attack near his home. Citing the 1790 Treaty of New York, which required the Creeks to punish their own people who had committed crimes against whites, Hawkins called on Big Warrior for justice. Big Warrior entrusted this task to William McIntosh, head of the Creek national police force. McIntosh and his warriors carried out their mission and executed the murderers, one of whom had sought sanctuary in Hopoithle Micco's town.[132] There is little evidence to suggest that this change in attitude towards punishing the perpetrator, rather than members of the perpetrators family, existed before the nineteenth century. Rather than the American Revolution unleashing settlers on Creek borders, a more likely explanation was the Louisiana Purchase, and the subsequent encirclement of Creek lands, which finally resulted in Euro-American ideas of punishment permeating Creek society.

This willingness to conform to American ideas of justice in the nineteenth century is highlighted in a situation which occurred at St. Mary's. Two men called Snell and Dun were both murdered by the Hitchitis, apparently without any provocation. Following these murders, some Creeks wrote "We have warriors, turn them out, do justice and let our white friends rejoice that we can act like men."[133] Certain Creeks began to believe that, by following the wishes of the whites, they could "act like men," hinting at how the relationship between the whites and Creeks was changing. Acting like a man in Creek society would traditionally have involved proving oneself in battle but now it seemed to involve showing the Americans that they were able to punish alleged offenders in the "right" way.

Despite all of these examples of violence in the borderlands, whites who encountered Creeks on the frontier could be greeted openly and without threat. When one particular group went through Tuckabatchie to the Big Warrior's territory he received them "very kindly" and told them he had provided a house for them in town.[134] This different reception resulted because the group was only passing through Creek territory. William Bartram emphasised the hospitality of the Creeks to strangers in their land saying, "as moral men, they certainly stand in no need of European civilization. They are just, honest, liberal, and hospitable to strangers."[135] The same could not be said of those who

---

[132] Susan K. Barnard and Grace M. Schwartzman, 'Tecumseh and the Creek Indian War of 1813-1814 in North Georgia,' *The Georgian Historical Quarterly,* 82, 3 (Fall, 1998), 494-495.
[133] Chiefs of the Creek Nation to William Eustis, 14th October 1812, ANC, LOC.
[134] Diary of John Innerarity, 14th October 1812, ANC, LOC.
[135] Grace M. Schwartzman and Susan K. Barnard, 'A Trail of Broken Promises: Georgians and Muscogee/Creek Treaties, 1796-1826,' *The Georgia Historical Quarterly,* 75, 4 (Winter, 1991), 697-8.

intended to settle.

One way to avoid a violent encounter was to be educated in Creek culture. For example, in 1792, about twelve miles from the Oconee River one American met two Creeks who presented their guns cocked. However, finding the American able to answer them in their own language they stopped and talked to him.[136] The difference when compared to other earlier examples is that the white person was able to speak to the Creeks in their own language. The Creeks usually responded well to this behaviour and white traders were encouraged to learn the language from their Creek wives if they married into the Nation. The benefit of speaking a Creek language has been highlighted by Theda Perdue. Fluency in a native language not only made a trader's life more enjoyable, but it also enabled him to interact directly with his customer, follow local politics, which often had a considerable impact on his livelihood and sometimes his life, and act as translator for other foreigners, a role that enhanced his status in the community.[137]

Learning the language of the Creeks was only one way to ensure peaceful interaction. Another was if the outsider had something to offer Creek society. One man spoke of a time when he visited the Creeks. He said that when he was a young man they had no iron hatchets, pots, nor guns, but that they made use of their own stone utensils. The man said that he was the first who brought the white peoples' goods into the town and the Creeks welcomed him because of it.[138] Many Creeks differentiated between those outsiders who wanted only their land, usually with little in return, and those who came among their community with skills, or goods, to offer.

Even into the nineteenth century, outsiders were indispensable members of the community and the Creeks were willing to risk violence to protect them. In 1808, a game of cards turned violent and Edward Denton was murdered by Kendall Lewis, who absconded in order to escape punishment. Lewis took flight to a Creek village. He escaped punishment for murder, discarded his ignominious past, and gained influence among the Creeks. Within a few years, Lewis became interpreter and adviser to his village's chief, Big Warrior. A hundred dollar reward could hardly compensate for his translating and metalworking skills. When agents came looking, Hawkins instructed

---

[136] Affidavit of David Shaw, 2nd June 1792, ANC, LOC.
[137] Theda Perdue, *"Mixed Blood" Indians: Racial Construction in the Early South* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2003), 19.
[138] Unknown, 'Old Age Respected by the Creek Indians', GDAH.

local Christian missionaries to keep him hidden.[139] The Creeks were able to recognise who represented a threat to their culture, and who did not, and incorporated people accordingly.

As shown by Perdue, the best way for a trader to integrate himself into Creek society was to marry a native woman and thereby socially bind himself to the community. Richard Bailey married a Creek woman in the 1790s and remained in Creek country for 40 years. He owned seven slaves as well as 200 head of cattle, 120 horses, and 150 hogs.[140] By marrying a Creek woman, Bailey demonstrated to the Creeks that he intended to stay in Creek country. Kathryn Braund has argued that virtually every Creek trader took an Indian wife and raised a mixed-blood family. The majority of Creeks accepted these unions as visible testimony of a trade alliance. There were advantages for those traders who took a Creek wife. At the most basic level, marriage to a Creek woman linked an outsider to a specific clan, which supported him, protected him, and also guaranteed a certain number of customers from the clan network.[141] Recognising and incorporating an outsider into society was not a sign of weakness, but a sign of power. It highlighted who had the authority to determine who was allowed a place in society. If the Creeks did not want a man in their society, they were able to prevent it occurring

Having a Creek wife could protect white men from certain treatment. Andrew Frank has shown that on several occasions Creeks evicted unmarried traders but married ones avoided this fate.[142] At first glance, this may seem that the Creek woman was being used as an entry point into Creek society by American men, but it must be remembered that Creek society was matrilineal and women chose to marry the men that they did. Many Creek women agreed to be the cultural brokers between American men and the rest of Creek society and that choice re-asserted the power they held in society.

Marriage with a Creek woman did not always automatically result in full incorporation into Creek society, however. In 1796, Mr. Marshall, a trader of twelve years with two Creek wives, explained his ignorance of Creek households by saying “that during the whole of his residence he had not entered 3 of the Indian houses, that

[139] Taylor Russell, “Kendall Lewis: Citizen of Four Nations – United States – Creek – Republic of Mexico – Republic of Texas” (typescript, University of Georgia Library, March 15, 1969).
[140] Perdue, *Mixed Blood,* 16-17.
[141] Braund, *Deerskins,* 83.
[142] Frank, *Creeks and Southerners*, 33.

whatever business he had with the men he went to their doors, mentioned it to them."[143] There were instances when a married trader encountered problems regardless of his Creek wife. In 1798, several Creek chiefs agreed to banish six traders and packhorsemen who "meddle in public affairs, are constantly circulating reports injurious to our peace." The Creeks gave Richard Bailey, John Shirley, William Lyons, Samuel Lyons, Francis Lessly, and Robert Killgore twenty-four days to leave the nation. Bailey left behind a Creek wife of 33 years and several Creek children. Charles Weatherford, who was married to one of McGillivray's sisters, a woman of the Wind clan, was also banished. However, Weatherford received a reprieve "in consideration of his family on the Indian side, and a promise made by Opoie Hutke of Ocheubofau" that in future he would attend to his conduct and endeavour to make him reform his conduct. Creeks promised Weatherford "if he do' misbehave again, he is then to be removed without any favour or affection."[144] This demonstrates that having links to a Creek clan often protected a trader more than simply having a Creek wife.

Intermarriage between Creeks and whites settlers was not limited to the instances where a Creek woman married a Euro-American man. Although there were comparatively few intermarried white women, Frank argues that at least two dozen European women had Creek husbands. Frank believes that the small number of European women in Creek country was due to Creek social structure. Women would have had trouble finding a place within female controlled villages. European women would not have relatives in the town, access to property, independent status, or social obligations unless they married into a Creek clan. They would be nonentities. Therefore, most women who married Indians were adopted captives rather than voluntary migrants.[145] In addition to Frank's point, I would add that Creeks often incorporated outsiders into their society when the outsider could benefit the Creek town in some way. White women at this time would not have had the same contacts as white men did so would not have been able to help the town by trading. Most of the things white women could offer were the same that a Creek woman could; as Creek women held the power in the villages, it is unlikely they would want to relinquish that power to an outsider.

[143] Diary of Benjamin Hawkins*,* 3rd January 1797, *Collected Works,* 33-34.
[144] Frank, *Creeks and Southerners*, 34.
[145] *Ibid*, 34.

All of the above demonstrates that the Creek-American relationship was far from one of just violence. Good relations could be, and were, formed across the borderland region. Traders from both within and outside the nation were welcomed and they often settled in the territory with a Creek wife. Overall, however, violence over land and property was one of the chief characteristics of the Creek relationship with white settlers. Piker has claimed that the violent period began in the late 1760s and early 1770s when relations "were coming apart at the seams."[146] Violent clashes in the borderlands had been building for decades but it was the Louisiana Purchase which initiated the sudden escalation of violence. This development allowed whites to continue to act in the same way but Creeks now had little scope to retaliate in the way they had in the eighteenth century. The westward march of the settlers seemed unstoppable.

2.3 Maroon Security, Creek Lands: The Desires of Borderlands Whites

As the above two sections have shown, many of the areas in which the Maroons and Creeks interacted with whites were the same. From land disputes to intermarriage, free communities across the circum-Caribbean experienced similar situations but the outcomes differed. Overall, I argue Maroons enjoyed a far more amicable relationship with local whites in Jamaica than the Creeks did with local whites in states such as Georgia. It is necessary to explore why that difference occurred and what it reveals about the position of free communities in the circum-Caribbean.

Land was important to both the Maroons and Creeks and disputes over it impacted upon relationships formed with local whites. For the Maroons, land represented their identity as a semi-autonomous community in Jamaica. It was the most important thing that separated them from other free blacks and they were determined to hold on to it. In addition, their land was meant to provide sustenance and economic opportunities to avoid an over-reliance on the white population. The Creeks' land, as Joel Martin pointed out, was imbued with thousands of different spirits and, similar to the Maroons, was what their identity as a community was based upon.[147] What differed was the manner in which the Maroons and Creeks dealt with white settlers over these land disputes. Maroons and Jamaican whites alike petitioned the colonial government and, on occasion, some local whites even intervened to settle land disputes. Conversely, Creek and Georgian land disputes were characterised by violence on both sides.

[146] Ethridge, *Creek Country*, 238.
[147] Martin, *Sacred Revolt*, 92.

The evidence suggests that the central reason for this contrast was the different desires of white settlers found in Jamaica and in the south-eastern United States. As Higman has shown, Jamaican whites created a plantation society whereas American whites established a settler society.[148] The whites in Jamaica arrived to earn their fortune, making enough money to move back to England and place the running of their estates in the hands of plantation managers and overseers. Few whites intended to stay in Jamaica and raise their families; there were few schools and no universities.[149] Whites in Jamaica were, therefore, not interested in developing the colony, only developing the plantation system.[150] This contrasted to the whites in places such as Georgia. Whites in Georgia also arrived to make their fortune but they intended to stay in the United States and consolidate their society through establishing schools, transport links, infrastructure and, most importantly, land acquisition to aid population growth.[151]

This explains the different ways that interactions over land manifested themselves. Maroons aided Jamaican whites in achieving their goals whereas, in the view of Georgians, the Creeks prevented white American society from expanding to its fullest potential. The period under examination here covers the so-called 'golden years' of Jamaica. Planters were making more money than ever and this was directly related to peace with the Maroons. To continue generating money at such high levels, the planters required stability over everything else. Jamaica was experiencing a large slave rebellion approximately every five years and the planters relied on the Maroons to bring security and stability to the island.[152] As outlined in the previous chapter, the planters had the Maroons to thank for killing notorious slave leaders such as Tacky and Three Fingered Jack. Relinquishing some land in return for stability of the island and the opportunity to increase their wealth was a small price to pay. Furthermore, peace with the Maroons had opened up vast, fertile lands for colonists to develop sugar plantations and increase their wealth. Even more land was subsequently becoming available for sugar cultivation

[148] Barry Higman, *Plantation Jamaica, 1750-1850* (Kingston: University of West Indies Press, 2008), 4.
[149] Amy Marie Johnson, 'Expectations of Slavery: African Captives, White Planters, and Slave Rebelliousness in Early Colonial Jamaica,' Ph. D. Dissertation, Duke University, 2007, 148; Christer Petley, *Slaveholders in Jamaica: Colonial Society and Culture During the Era of Abolition* (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2009).
[150] Although others, such as Trevor Burnard, have challenged the idea of a large absentee population in Jamaica, there is no doubt that Jamaica had a more transitory population than the United States. Trevor Burnard, 'Passengers Only: The Extent and Significance of Absenteeism in Eighteenth-Century Jamaica' *Atlantic Studies,* 1, 2 (2004), 183-5, 190-91.
[151] Richard Middleton and Anne Lombard, *Colonial America: A History to 1763* (Oxford: Wiley-Blackwell, 2011), 261.
[152] Richard B. Sheridan, 'The Jamaican Slave Insurrection Scare of 1776 and the American Revolution,' in *Origins of the Black Atlantic,* (eds.) Laurent DuBois and Julius S. Scott (New York: Routledge, 2010), 27.

in places like Tobago and Dominica so there was little need for Jamaican whites to strip the Maroons of their land to cultivate their cash crops.[153] Peace with the Creeks did not have the same effect. Those whites remaining in the south-east after the American Revolution were largely enemies of the British. They had fought for self-determination and to pursue the dream of owning their own property. These men and women wanted land, and lots of it. The problem was that large indigenous communities such as the Creeks hemmed the white population in towards the coastal regions. This was exacerbated as the years passed and the population grew. Once the Louisiana Purchase was finalised, white settlers flooded through Creek territory toward the new land in the west. The refusal of the Creeks to give up their lands after the Louisiana Purchase was, in itself, enough to raise the whites' ire.

The lack of desire for Maroon land was consolidated by the type of land they held. Sugar was overwhelmingly the most important crop in Jamaica and sugar plantations required a lot of capital to launch and lots of flat land. The Maroons possessed land high in the mountainous interior of Jamaica not suited to sugar cultivation. Their land was more appropriate for coffee cultivation and there was plenty of available land for any whites who wished to pursue that crop.[154] Conversely, crop exports were far more diverse in the United States. White settlers could grow numerous crops depending on their capital, although the goal was cotton production. Settlers would begin with small-scale sustenance farming, then, once they had established themselves, would move up through the crops eventually aiming to produce cotton.[155] This meant that the whites hungrily eyed the fertile lands of the Creeks. Simply put, I argue that Creek lands were extremely desirable for white Georgians whereas Maroon lands were not suited to the favoured crop of white Jamaicans.

However, refusal to give up lands was not the only issue. Creeks prevented the expansion of the United States in other ways. The Creek territory was too large and too far from the larger plantations for them to be effective slave-catchers and, more importantly, because of the strained relationships with frontier whites, the Creeks seem to have shown little inclination to help them get their slaves back. Slave rebellions did not characterise the south-eastern United States to the extent that they did Jamaica so an

---

[153] Richard B. Sheridan, *Sugar and Slavery: An Economic History of the British West Indies* (Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press, 1973), 457; *Ibid,* 461.
[154] James A. Delle, *An Archaeology of Social Space: Analysing Coffee Plantations in Jamaica's Blue Mountains* (New York: Plenum Press, 1998), 83.
[155] Steven Sarson, *The Tobacco Plantation South in the Early American Atlantic World* (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2013), 77.

emphasis was not placed on the Creeks as a security force like it was with the Maroons.[156] As far as most white Georgians were concerned, Creeks contributed nothing to the safety of America as a society and actively prevented its expansion.

Both the Maroons and Creeks chose how they responded to these white desires. Maroons seem to have been, understandably, content with peaceful negotiations. There were occasions, such as in the case of Furry's Town when they had to acquiesce for the sake of peace; however, there were other occasions when the white party had to relent, such as when the colonial government ruled Moore Town was encroaching on Cosens' land but it recommended nothing be done. This reasonably fair system meant that the Maroons continued to sign petitions for investigations rather than launching violent attacks against whites suspected of encroaching upon their lands. Moreover, the treaties officially granted the Maroon towns certain territories but, in their role as slave-catchers or hunters of wild boar, they still had the freedom of the interior to hone their traditional skills. There was simply no need to risk all-out war to gain a few more acres. Undoubtedly, if whites encroached too much then the Maroons were more than capable of resorting to violent methods. The same was not true of the Creeks. The Creeks reacted to land encroachments with violence because they were being increasingly hemmed in with decreasing opportunities to continue their traditional lifestyles. This was particularly so after the United States´ triumph over the Western Confederacy when it successfully destroyed the large Native American threat. The seemingly ever-present squatters, the unusual (to the Creeks) method of punishing Creeks who attacked white settlements and the continual violent confrontations with Georgians led the Creeks to choose to use violence themselves.

Too much emphasis has been placed on how the whites did not "see" the land in the same manner that Creeks did.[157] It is possible that the whites did not understand that the Creeks viewed their own lands spiritually but it is unlikely that it was not important to them whether the Creeks were really "using" their lands or not anyway. The whites understood that the Creeks needed vast areas of land to hunt deer; so the fact that they still encroached upon their lands and pushed for land cessions implies they did not care about what the Creeks needed or what their land represented to them. Likewise, the whites in Jamaica did not decide not to strip Maroons of their lands because they

[156] Laird Bergad, *The Comparative Histories of Slavery in Brazil, Cuba, and the United States* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007), 238.
[157] Martin, *Sacred Revolt*, 92.

respected the fact that those lands formed a core part of Maroon identity. The most likely reason the whites did not encroach on Maroon lands in large numbers was because Maroon land was not particularly useful to them: especially not as valuable as an alliance with the Maroons was.

These differences in interactions over land seem to reveal several things about free communities in the circum-Caribbean. Firstly, free communities with large areas of land were more of a target for white society. It is likely that even if the Maroons did not hunt runaways then white settlers would have still been uninterested in their lands because of the size of their landholdings. In contrast, at the conclusion of the American Revolution, white Georgians were determined to push through Creek lands and cared little for what happened to the communities that already inhabited them, especially after the Louisiana Purchase.[158] This would likely have been the case even if Creeks had been a more active defence force. Secondly, the ability of free communities to hold onto their lands was determined by which European, or European-descended, community they were faced with. The Maroons encountered colonists who desired a plantation society and apparently recognised the Maroon role in contributing to the stability of the island whilst the Creeks were confronted with former colonists determined to create a settler society based on the principles of their recent revolution against England, one of which was the lack of freedom to expand westwards, especially after their defeat of the Western Confederacy.[159] Finally, free communities themselves were not passive in these situations. The majority of Maroons chose to complain peacefully about land encroachments because, as I will show, they too had something to gain from peace with white Jamaicans. Conversely, many Creeks chose to react forcefully to violent encounters with Georgians over land because local whites represented little but a major threat to Creek traditions.

Land was not the only issue that caused disputes in the United States. Other activities such as kidnap and theft also contributed to the animosity. Why was this situation not replicated with the Maroons? Firstly, there is no evidence of theft between Maroons and local whites. It is highly likely that theft occurred on at least some scale but, most

---

[158] Joseph Patrick Key, '"Outcasts Upon The World:" The Louisiana Purchase and the Quapaws,' in *A Whole Country in Commotion: The Louisiana Purchase and the American Southwest,* (eds.) Patrick G. Williams, S. Charles Bolton, Jeannie M. Whayne (Fayetteville: University of Arkansas Press, 2005), 91.
[159] William B. Hart, 'The Unsettled Periphery: The Backcountry on the Eve of the American Revolution,' in *The Oxford Handbook of the American Revolution,* (eds.) Edward G. Gray and Jane Kamensky (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2013), 32.

probably, it was an issue that was resolved between themselves rather than involving the colonial courts. If a theft did occur, it would have been hard to identify whether the culprit was a slave, a Maroon or a free black because of rudimentary systems of identification. Indiscriminate punishment of Maroons, or at least punishment that did not follow the clauses of the treaties, was a particular cause of tension between Maroons and white society, as demonstrated by the outbreak of the Second Maroon War, so it is unlikely that colonial magistrates would have punished a suspected Maroon without being sure of their guilt. Conversely, Georgians held all Creeks responsible for crimes committed by one of their people. It seemed to matter little to them who they punished as long as they got retribution. This is related to the above points that, as far as the frontier whites were concerned, the Creeks offered them little so they did not mind provoking them. This was not the case with the Maroons where great care was taken by local whites to keep relations amicable. I argue white settlers did not want to risk breaking a useful alliance over the theft of items of little value to them.

Similarly, kidnap was not a problem in Jamaica, in the same way it was in the south-eastern United States. Once again, geographic factors appear to have contributed to this. Creeks were able to capture whites, and blacks, and carry them deep into their territory making it hard for white society to recover them without paying a ransom. The Creek nation inhabited millions of acres with dozens of towns and social units making it difficult for kidnapped people to be located. Furthermore, there was a market for these people: either through ransom, predominantly for white people, or through trade, mainly for captured blacks. This situation was not replicated in Jamaica. Maroon territories, whilst challenging to access, were never far from white settlements. A captured white, in theory, could make their escape and head back towards the coast. In addition, there was no need for Maroons to raid plantations and kidnap a white person for money when they could simply hunt runaways for financial gain. Kidnapping black people was also not an attractive endeavour for the Maroons. Their land was barely large enough to support their own populations, never mind providing for captured people, and it would have been difficult for Maroons to try and sell any Africans they had captured because slave auctions were the domain of whites. It was easier to capture runaway slaves and make their money in that way. All of these factors contributed to a lack of violence between the Maroons and local whites.

The archival evidence suggests that the contrasting levels of violence with white society were related to the differing geographies of the regions. Situated at the meeting

point of several empires, states and indigenous communities, the Creeks had numerous options for alliances, as did the Georgians themselves. As a result, the Creeks were not as dependent on the local white Americans as allies. This enabled the Creeks to commit violent acts or to respond to violence with violence. Further, with the defeat of the Western Confederacy, the Creeks had seen what fate could befall them. It is possible they chose to use violence in an attempt to protect their societies from a similar outcome. However, both the Maroons and local whites in Jamaica had fewer options. The enslaved population was the only other feasible community to ally with. Local whites would not have considered this because it would have prevented them from increasing their wealth through enslaving people for work. The Maroons also had little to gain from an alliance with the slaves that they did not already have. In other words, allying with each other served the needs of both the Maroons and the whites.

More important was the role of the free communities' recent history in determining the course of events. The Maroons had endured constant warfare from at least 1655, and arguably even longer because of their origins as runaways from Spanish settlements. Theirs was a society that had never had the opportunity to flourish. They had always been free but it was an uncertain freedom: their settlements constantly moved and population decline was a recurring problem.[160] Peace with local whites brought an opportunity to end the persistent strain of being a society incessantly at war. It is unlikely that the Maroons would be willing to risk that peace by kidnapping a white person, launching violent disputes over land or by allowing theft to become endemic. That is not to say that the Maroons were not willing to defend their interests if threatened but that, from both the Maroon and white side, there seems to have been little motivation for violence. This was even so during times of unrest such as in the periods of the American and Haitian Revolutions. The local whites seemed loath to act in a manner which could provoke the Maroons into seeking violent retribution during these times of upheaval. The situation was different for the Creeks. The Creeks' history was plagued by war and fighting but not in the same way that the Maroons' had been.[161] The Creek nation constituted a confederation of dozens of tribes and not all of them were at war at the same time. At different times, some were neutral, some took part in the fighting and some were too far removed to be involved in any way. This meant that

[160] Barbara Klamon Kopytoff, 'The Development of Jamaican Maroon Ethnicity' *Caribbean Quarterly*, 22, 2/3, Essays on Slavery (June-Sept, 1976), 43-50.
[161] Claudio Saunt, 'Gender Conflict Among Creek Indians,' in *Contact Points: American Frontiers from the Mohawk Valley to the Mississippi, 1750-1830,* (eds.) Andrew R. L. Cayton and Fredrika J. Teute (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1998), 154.

Creek communities had the opportunity to grow and consolidate. It also meant that they lacked the war-weariness of the Maroons. In fact, young Creeks appear to have viewed these violent encounters with whites as an opportunity to prove themselves as warriors.[162] Young Maroons had such opportunities when catching slaves or suppressing slave rebellions so there was no need to take part in running battles with local whites. The same opportunities were not available for Creeks as they did not want to hunt runaways because of their fraught relationship with local whites so their options to verify their masculinity were limited. Overall, the Maroons gained something from an alliance with the whites whereas the Creeks did not. In the Creek view, the end of the American Revolution brought no further guarantees of freedom because they were already free; there was no need to court an alliance with the whites to secure an end to fighting.

Interactions between Creeks and whites could also be peaceful, however. As shown earlier, Creeks and whites formed relationships, had children, and traded with each other. This was also the case with the Maroons. Mixed marriages were relatively common in the southern-eastern United States despite the ongoing border violence; however, they were less so in Jamaica.[163] We can rarely know why a European person married an indigenous or African-descended person, whether it was to gain access to their lands, because they were simply love matches, or a combination of factors but what it does reveal is that the racial hierarchy of free communities could be fluid. As far as records reveal, these mixed marriages took place in the territories of free communities showing that these societies were more open than European ones. There is no evidence to suggest that the offspring of these unions were treated any differently than Creek-Creek or Maroon-Maroon marriages. The issues which divided these mestizo children from so-called “pure-blood” ones were related to the adoption of European practices rather than skin colour.[164]

This fluid attitude towards race and outsiders is more pronounced in Creek society than in the Maroons’. Almost every trader in Creek country married a Creek woman which ensured a certain level of tolerance between both sides. We have no way of being certain why the Indian countrymen wanted to live amongst the Creeks. Some may have seen an economic opportunity for trade, some may have been forced out of white

[162] *Ibid*, 154.
[163] Perdue, *Mixed Blood Indians,* 31.
[164] Claudio Saunt, *A New Order of Things: Property, Power and the Transformation of the Creek Indians, 1733-1816* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1999), 91.

society, and some may have preferred the Creek lifestyle and desired to marry a Creek woman and settle in their lands. What the evidence does reveal is that many Creeks accepted these men into their society because of the skills they could bring.

There is no evidence to suggest there were any formal intermarriages between local whites and Maroons. There were occasions of Maroons and white people having children together but it is not clear under what conditions these occurred and whether it resulted in marriage. Undoubtedly, a marriage between a white person and a Maroon would have been accompanied by huge social stigma in white society so it is unsurprising that there is no trace of such marriages.[165] There was not the same economic advantage for a white man to marry a Maroon woman as there was for a white man to marry a Creek woman. This, once again, relates to the land issue and the fact that the Maroons did not have anything that the whites wanted. If a white trader married a Creek woman, it normally ensured access to Creek society and, therefore, markets. A white man in Jamaica had far more land available to him and was unlikely to want the mountainous, inaccessible land that the Maroons held. The Maroon and white relationships are also unlikely to have been formed to ensure favourable trade conditions, as was the case with the Creeks, because business on the slave markets was not as lucrative as the colonial trade.

Once again, the evidence suggests that this issue relates to the different geographies of the two examples. If a white man wanted to become a trader in Jamaica, he could, in theory, operate from anywhere along the coastal regions. In contrast, if a white man wanted to become a trader in the south-eastern United States, and he wanted to trade with the Creeks, he needed to live amongst the Creek people. Living in Georgia and attempting to trade with the Creeks was extremely difficult, if not dangerous, because of the disputed borders. This meant he had to seek a way to live in the Creek territory and the easiest way was to marry a Creek woman.

These mixed relationships show that free communities tended to be more inclusive societies than white communities. They also demonstrate the continuing ability of free communities to determine who was an outsider and who was not. Incorporating individuals from other societies is the mark of a strong community, not a weak one. These free communities permitted mixed relationships precisely because they did not feel threatened by European society. It was well within the powers of both of these free

165 James A. Delle, *The Colonial Caribbean: Landscapes of Power in the Plantation System* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2014), 73.

communities to exile individuals who they did not agree with. That they did not is indicative of their durable influence in the face of European empires.

Overall, the Maroons benefited from a more amicable relationship with the local whites brought about as a result of the end of the First Maroon War. Conversely, with those whites living outside of Creek territory, the end of the American Revolution unleashed the land-hungry Georgians to clash with the Creeks over land. The Maroons were not weakened by the peace treaties they signed whereas the end of the American Revolution brought the first major tests to Creek power.

All the issues assessed in this section demonstrate the enduring control of free communities over the course of their own history. Violent defence of their lands shows the Creeks were unwilling to submit to white domination. Similarly, peaceful defence of their territory by the Maroons highlights the continuing ability of the Maroons to protect their interests and choose how to react to situations. The Creeks' decision to kidnap American individuals exemplifies their determination to carry out acts of resistance as Americans pushed towards their lands. The evidence suggests that the Maroons' choice not to do the same reveals their successful negotiation of peace with local whites. These communities were faced with the same challenge of sharing a region with white settlers. How they ultimately dealt with that was determined by their own desires, their history, the make-up of the white communities and geographic factors.

Chapter 3. Maroons, Creeks and the Governments of Jamaica and the United States

In July 1795, John Merody, assistant to the Trelawny Maroon superintendent, wrote to Governor Balcarres informing him of the Trelawny Town uprising. Merody explained that "not a moment should be lost in apprizing the country of their danger." It appeared to him that the island was "on the very brink of destruction" and he decided that the colonial government must "either strike at the Maroons and cut at the very root of rebellion or that this valuable colony was forever gone."[1] Merody's reaction to the Trelawny uprising demonstrates the overwhelming fear that representatives of the colonial government often had regarding the Maroons. When present, this fear fed into every action taken towards the Maroons and explains the increasing restrictions placed upon them as the eighteenth century passed. A rebellion by slaves was to be feared and the colonial government strove to contain any mass resistance from the enslaved population. However, the perceived horror of a slave rebellion paled in comparison to the reaction of the colonial government to a potential Maroon and slave alliance. Slave rebellions could be put down by a combination of white militias, companies of enlisted slaves and, most importantly, Maroons. If the Maroons rebelled, the colonial government's ability to contain the rebellion was severely limited. The overarching aim of the colonial government of Jamaica was to save the colony at all costs. Its policies throughout the period under study, much like the federal government's policies in the US, were implemented with this aim in mind.

The starting point for exploring both the Maroon and the Creek relationship with their respective governments is the end of two significant wars. The end of the American Revolution set the scene for the relationship between the federal government and the Creek Nation, while the end of the First Maroon War did likewise for the colonial government and the Maroons. Both of these heralded huge changes for the white governments who interacted with the Maroons and Creeks. Such important wars meant a time of recovery was required for both the colonial and federal governments. I argue that the need for recovery drove both federal and colonial policy in the respective eras. Without this period of recovery and time to consolidate the newly formed alliances,

[1] Extract of a Letter from John Merody to Lord Balcarres, 19th July 1795, CO 137/95, National Archives, U.K. (NA).

Jamaica as a colony was under threat and the presence of Americans in the south-eastern United States was at risk. Both the Maroons and Creeks were locked in a continuing power struggle with the respective governments and initially they were the stronger parties.

Once the period of recovery and consolidation ended, the colonial and federal governments attempted to manipulate the Maroons and Creeks into changing their lifestyles in order to assimilate into Jamaican and American society. This was met with resistance from many quarters which was evidence that the Maroons and Creeks were not willing to blindly submit to an external power. This resistance to white domination could not be tolerated by the white governments. Both the Maroons and Creeks still represented a formidable force which could destroy the governments if allied with external powers or the huge enslaved population. Therefore, the governments had to turn to alternative methods of control. In the United States, the federal government used land acquisition as a tool to reduce the power of the Creeks. In Jamaica, following the successful conclusion of the Seven Years´ War, the colonial government was in a position to enforce more restrictive measures upon the Maroon towns to undermine the power of the Maroon leaders.

Eventually, the use of indirect methods began to wane. The power of the Maroons and Creeks had not been broken and, as Jamaica moved towards the Age of Revolutions and the United States towards the War of 1812, they still posed a real threat to the governments. The final resort was outright war. The Second Maroon War and the Creek War of 1813 erupted as white officials realised they still had not managed to reduce the threat of these semi-autonomous communities. Both the Maroons and Creek had seen their treaties broken and attempts by the governments to whittle away their powers. They were no longer tolerant of an outside force attempting to influence their way of life and were willing participants in the fighting.

3.1 Perceived Threats Yet Faithful Allies: The Colonial Government and the Maroons

In the late 1730s, after overtures had been made by the British towards the Maroons to establish peace, the colonial government was faced with the problem of balancing a large, enslaved population with a smaller, free black community with history, culture and identity binding them together into a formidable force. An alliance with the Maroons provided the colonial government with the opportunity to develop the island

but it needed to ensure that that plan did not backfire. The greatest fear was that the Maroons would use peace time to consolidate their communities, stock pile weapons and foment an island-wide rebellion with the enslaved population. One of the strategies that the colonial government decided upon to prevent this alliance was the tried and tested divide-and-rule method. They were fearful that, at the very least, the Maroons would serve as an inspiration to the enslaved population and, at worst they would join forces to overthrow the white government.

Much like the scenario to be discussed later that the federal government faced in the post-independence US, the colonial government in Jamaica faced the challenge of making the economy profitable following a long and costly war. The Maroon threat had seemingly been neutralised by the treaties and the colonial government now had to turn the newly available land into a lucrative enterprise for the British Empire. In order to do this, the colonial government had to continue to subordinate the enslaved population, pressure the Maroons to submit to colonial power, and protect themselves from any outside influence which could affect the island. The Maroons could assist in all of these goals and the colonial government was content to utilise them in this manner while trying to weaken them as a community.

The colonial government was aware of the threat that the Maroons posed but also understood that it could not launch straight into a policy of undermining the Maroons and negating their power. It had to deal with the problem cautiously, gaining the allegiance of the Maroons while also whittling away at their internal power structures. The need for an alternative solution was demonstrated from the 1760s onwards when serious slave rebellions, such as Tacky's rebellion, were breaking out and the Maroons were not always as swift to help as they once had been. This period coincided with the emergence of England as the foremost colonial power in the world and convinced the colonial government of its ability to control the Maroons. The necessity of subduing the Maroons started to become apparent following the American Revolution with England´s increasing determination not to lose any more colonies. The situation was exacerbated by the outbreak of the Haitian Revolution – the colonial government decided it had to move to reduce the power of the Maroons because several decades trying to weaken them had failed and fears of a Maroon and slave collusion were at a maximum.

It is worthwhile to first investigate the colonial government's motivations for peace with the Maroons to try and understand subsequent interactions. In 1739, Governor Edward Trelawny of Jamaica informed his superiors in London that the main reason the colony was not as highly developed as it might have been was that, prior to the treaties, scarcely any good land had existed in safe areas, and a large quantity was located in areas controlled by the Maroons. The colonial government had attempted to settle the areas by giving soldiers land grants to start plantations but even they had been forced to abandon them because of the Maroon hazard. This supports Thompson's assertion that land-grabbing lay at the core of many European overtures for treaties and their lethal assaults on the Maroons.[2] In 1741, Trelawny noted that Titchfield, in Portland, still only contained a few huts but possessed a "commodious harbour" and offered excellent prospects for trade, suggesting that it had been stunted in its development by the Maroon menace.[3] It was the lack of settlement in places such as Titchfield that forced the colonial government to recognise the necessity of continued peace with the Maroons to give the under-developed parts of the island a chance to grow.

The colonial government's pressing need to rectify this situation has been effectively demonstrated by Trevor Burnard who has shown what impact the treaties with the Maroons had on parishes in Jamaica. Burnard calculated in 1730 that an estimated 443 whites and 7137 enslaved persons lived in the parish of Westmoreland.[4] However, after the treaty with the Leeward Maroons in 1739, land in that area began to be widely available to settlers and, by 1768, the holdings there included 62 sugar plantations and 96 other enterprises, mostly cattle pens and small cotton, pimento and ginger farms. Colony-wide, the population and production expanded dynamically between 1730 and 1788. The white population grew by 237% and the servile population by 145%, while sugar production increased from 5450 hogsheads in 1739 to 8000 hogsheads in 1768. Westmoreland became a very wealthy parish: the average value of plantations there in 1768 was 42% higher than the average value in the whole island.[5] It was not just Westmoreland that was developed in the years after the peace treaties. St. James, the parish located closest to the Trelawny Maroon territory became "the most thriving

[2] Alvin O. Thompson, *Flight to Freedom: African Runaways and Maroons in the Americas*¸ (Kingston, Jamaica: University of West Indies Press, 2006), 298.
[3] *Ibid,* 299.
[4] Trevor Burnard, *Mastery, Tyranny, and Desire: Thomas Thistlewood and his slaves in the Anglo-Jamaican World*, (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2004).
[5] Thompson, *Flight to Freedom*, 299.

district in the island."[6] To the colonial government, land meant control and profit and the more land the Maroons held, the more control and profit was out of the government's hands. In addition, the danger of a free community having land to bind them together as a community represented a greater threat than individuals alone. Both the federal government and the colonial government had to make land acquisition a priority in the peace negotiations.

It was not just the colonial government's desire for fertile land that fuelled policy towards the Maroons; a further reason for coveting peace was the Maroon influence on the enslaved population of Jamaica. Their presence, living as they did in proximity to slave society but outside the control of the slave-masters' jurisdiction, was a vexing problem for the slaveocracy. The influence of the Maroons on the slaves of Jamaica has been explored earlier in this thesis; suffice to say here that this was one of the initial reasons for courting peace with the Maroons.

Once the peace treaties had been signed, the colonial government was presented with the opportunity to open up the island with increased infrastructure, leading to better defence possibilities and easier transportation. Bryan Edwards wrote that the former road from Titchfield to Bath through Manchioneal was at least thirty-four miles in length. A road from Titchfield through Nanny Town, and over Break-Heart Hill, would be shorter by twenty-three miles. However, the road from Bath passed by Moore Town, which was one of the larger towns in the Windward communities.[7] By negotiating with the Moore Town Maroons, it was possible to access this area and provide better infrastructure to this formerly under-developed, yet fertile, area of Jamaica. In turn, these roads "were in consequence found of great use to the new settlers, for carriage of their goods."[8] In fact, the Maroons were instructed to cut, clear and maintain other roads as well, in the west of the island, from Trelawny Town to Westmoreland, St. James, and possibly St. Elizabeth.[9] This highlights how access to Maroon land, in conjunction with Maroon activity in utilising that land, was a key policy of the colonial government. The

[6] Edward Long, *The History of Jamaica; or, General Survey of the Ancient and Modern State of that island: with Reflections on its Situations, Settlements, Inhabitants, Climate, Products, Commerce, Laws, and Government* (London: F. Cass, 1970), 214.
[7] Bryan Edwards, *The Proceedings of the Governor and Assembly of Jamaica, In Regard to the Maroon Negroes: Published be Order of the Assembly. To Which is Prefixed, an Introductory Account, Containing, Observations on the Disposition, Character, Manners, and Habits of Life, of the Maroons, And, a Detail of the Origin, Progress, and Termination of the Late War Between Those People and the White Inhabitants* (London: John Stockdale, 1796-6), 174-6.
[8] Long, *History of Jamaica,* 348.
[9] Carey Robinson, *The Iron Thorn*: *The Defeat of the British by the Jamaican Maroons* (Kingston: Kingston Publishers Limited, 1993), 99.

Maroons are often associated directly with the defence of the island but it is also important to note how they could impact indirectly on defence by cutting and maintaining roads.

Therefore, the primary motivations for peace were security, land gain and to prevent a Maroon and slave alliance. However, once the treaties were signed, the colonial government's motivations seemed to change. Zips has claimed that the peace treaties were "not worth the paper they were written on" and once peace was in place, the colonial government moved to violate them.[10] This did indeed happen but it is imperative to determine exactly when this change in attitude occurred and what the motivations were for this change.

Other scholars, such as Campbell and Wilson, have discussed this attitude change of the colonial government. Campbell has suggested that the change was noticeable from the 1780s onwards, whereas Wilson claims it was just after the Seven Years' War.[11] This section will demonstrate that the turning point was actually the 1790s. The events from the 1760s onwards show that relations between the Maroons and the colonial government were becoming tenser but that the situation only became irreparable once the Haitian Revolution broke out.

Both the Maroons and the white population were in a precarious position following the peace treaties. That they lived in close proximity to a slave society, where their brethren were still in chains, placed the Maroons in a delicate situation. The plantocracy was also in a perilous position after the peace treaties. Its fear that the Maroons might join the slaves in one great alliance to overthrow the slave system was not unreasonable. The fear of a Maroon and slave alliance would soon be realised in neighbouring Saint-Domingue. However, this fear was soon dissipated when the Maroons stuck faithfully to the clauses of treaties which obliged them to hunt and return runaway slaves. In fact, fourteen years after the signing of the treaties, Governor Charles Knowles of Jamaica said, "I verily believe the Maroons will prove of more service to the country, than they ever were of prejudice."[12] Thus, the Maroons initially seemed to align themselves with the colonial government.

---

[10] Werner Zips, *Black Rebels* (Princeton: Markus Weiner, 1999), 10.

[11] Mavis Campbell, *The Maroons of Jamaica, 1655-1796: A History of Resistance, Collaboration & Betrayal* (Trentin: Africa World Press, 1990), 182; Kathleen Wilson, 'The Performance of Freedom: Maroons and the Colonial Order in Eighteenth-Century Jamaica and the Atlantic Sound,' *William and Mary Quarterly,* 3rd Series, LXVI, (Jan, 2009), 58.

[12] Campbell, *The History of the Maroons,* 149.

However, Mullin demonstrates that, treaty or no treaty, Maroon support was never taken for granted by the colonial government.[13] This was because it still considered the Maroons dangerous even several years after they had signed the peace treaties. The Governor offered three explanations for this: the Maroons' "manner of life," their strategic location "in the heart of the country" and the "very high idea the slaves entertain of them."[14] In addition, it is doubtful that the terms of the treaties were acceptable to all of the Maroons. Thompson argues that there were some Maroons who were hardliners who would have preferred to fight the whites to the last man for both ideological and pragmatic reasons.[15] Therefore, the colonial government could never be certain of unanimous Maroon support. No matter how often the Maroons adhered to the treaty, they were always viewed with great suspicion by the colonial government.

In the early years after the treaties, the colonial government even went so far as to search for an alternative defence force, as "they would likewise form a proper counter balance to the Maron [Maroon] negroes; whose insolence, during formidable insurrections, has been most insufferable."[16] Historians often emphasise the fact that the Maroons frequently came out in support of the colonial government in times of unrest, but the evidence in this thesis supports Campbell's alternate assertion that this was not always the case.[17] It cannot be denied that the Maroons did indeed fulfil their terms of the treaty, in some instances to an extent that outstripped expectation, as shall be explored later in this chapter; however, this was not unanimous and Maroons often only grudgingly came to the aid of the colonial government and the whites of Jamaica.

Despite this search for alternative forces, the immediate post-treaty relationship could not have started out any better for the colonial government. In March 1740, Cudjoe sent one of his principal men to offer assistance upon hearing of the declaration of war against Spain. Several of his men even sailed as volunteers on the British ship *Louisa*.[18] It seems that, for Cudjoe at least, adhering to the treaty was desirable. Signing the peace treaties with the British cemented his place as leader of the Leeward Maroons. It would appear that Cudjoe believed that such actions would avoid further war with the British.

---

[13] Michael Mullin, *Africa in America: Slave Acculturation and Resistance in the American South and the British Caribbean, 1736-1831* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1994), 49.
[14] Keith to Germaine, 24th December 1778, CO 137/73, NA.
[15] Thompson, *Flight to Freedom*, 304.
[16] Long, *History of Jamaica*, 334.
[17] Michael Craton, *Testing the Chains: Resistance to Slavery in the British West Indies* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1982), 130, 311; Campbell, *The History of the Maroons*.
[18] William Beckford to James Knight, 11th October 1740, Edward Long Manuscripts, Add. Ms. 12431, British Library (BL).

The Maroons may have held the upper hand at certain points throughout the eighty-year war but the British reinforcements were seemingly endless and every victory was followed by more battles. Signing the peace treaties guaranteed freedom for him and his descendants.

Many other Maroons also seemed to instantly take up their treaty obligations and began to hunt and return rebellious slaves; they, "took up all Deserters, and Sent them to Their Masters, according to Agreement."[19] In 1746, a rebellion started in Kingston and soon spread to other areas. Almost immediately, Colonel Bennett recruited forty mercenaries from Crawford Town and they served in the suppression of that rebellion.[20] Maroons received monetary rewards for returning runaway slaves; however, rewards were also distributed for killing a rebel slave. For example, a bounty hunter named George Currie was rewarded with £100 for killing a rebel slave named Quaco Venter in 1752.[21] George Currie was an officer at Accompong Town and had many times gone out after Quaco Venter and his gang. In February 1752, he had captured Beauty, one of Venter's wives. Shortly after, while he was at Lludias Vale, Currie set his party on the trail of Venter, and a fortnight after Beauty's capture, he was shot dead by Currie's men. The committee of the House of Assembly considered the act "a very extraordinary service, as he was a dangerous rebel [who] killed many, and was a great terror in the area."[22]

The most likely motivation for Maroons' adherence to the treaties was that, in addition to the rewards for every slave rebel killed or captured, they were paid a salary for every day they were out on the hunt.[23] The treaties provided for few economic opportunities and hunting runaways became an important source of income for the Maroons. Therefore, Maroon observance of this particular clause of the treaties was probably a result of economic need rather than devotion to the colonial government and their mutual agreement. The Maroons may have also preferred stability between them and the colonial government to prevent any damage to the position of the Maroons. Nevertheless, hunting runaways reassured the colonial government that it had a new formidable ally in its quest for dominance.

Initially, the colonial government was impressed with the Maroons' adherence to their

---

[19] Edward Long, Edward Long Manuscript, BL.
[20] *Journals of the House of Assembly,* Vol. IV, 2nd April 1746, National Archives of Jamaica (NAJ).
[21] *JHA,* Vol. IV, 22nd February 1752, NAJ.
[22] Robinson, *The Iron Thorn,* 131.
[23] Richard Hart, *Slaves Who Abolished Slavery: Blacks in Rebellion* (Kingston: University of the West Indies Press, 2002), 137.

treaty obligations and rewarded them with gifts. Edward Long wrote, “They have been very serviceable, particularly the Leeward parties, in suppressing several insurrections. Their captains are distinguished with a silver chain and medal, inscribed with their names, they wear cockades, and are regularly commissioned by the Governor.”[24] This method of adorning Maroon leaders with symbolic gifts was a tradition also seen with the Creeks. To further facilitate amicable relations, when the Governors gave an audience to the Maroon chiefs once a year, they would confer some mark of favour on Maroon leaders such as “an old laced coat or waistcoat, a hat, sword…or any articles of the like nature.” Long states that, “They are pleased with these distinctions; and a trifling douceur of this sort bestowed annually, accompanied with expressions of favour, wins their hearts, and strengthens their dutiful attachment.”[25] Gift-giving was one method the governments of Jamaica and the United States utilised in order to achieve a mutual goal — pacification of these free communities and attachment to the white cause.

However, these audiences with the Governor had an ominous tone. Robinson has pointed out that the fact that the Maroons were required to wait on the Governor every year hints at a darker relationship with the colonial government. No chief who was at the beck and call of another figure can retain his authority for long.[26] By arranging these annual meetings the colonial government could claim to be extending the hand of friendship to the Maroons while at the same time attempting to undermine the power and authority of the Maroon leaders. These meetings may also have served as a sinister way to deduce the power of the Maroons – particularly as meetings with the governor were often accompanied by a martial display. Despite this, it was the Maroons who appeared to push for an audience with the governor, providing evidence of the mutuality of desired meetings. Carey has claimed that the issue that annoyed Governor Elletson the most was the penchant of the Maroons to call on him in person to discuss any issue they cared about.[27]

The records do suggest that the Maroons themselves were committed to an amicable relationship with the colonial government in the early years. Cudjoe stood before his men following the signing of the treaties and “addressed His Excellency aloud, desiring

[24] Long, *History of Jamaica,* 347.
[25] *Ibid,* 347.
[26] Robinson, *The Iron Thorn,* 121.
[27] Bev Carey *Maroon Story: The Authentic and Original History of the Maroons in the History of Jamaica, 1490-1880* (St Andrew: Agouti Press, 1997, 446.

the continuance of the great King George's favour and protection." Cudjoe continued to state that the Governor would administer right and justice to the Maroons, according to "the happy treaty and agreement subsisting between them and the white people on the island."[28] The reciprocity of the relationship was then highlighted by the Governor who stated that the Maroons "might depend on the favour and protection of the great King George." A dinner was ordered for the Maroons and a present of three cows given, after which they "were dismissed, and went away perfectly well satisfied."[29] At this point in the relationship, it is not hard to believe the Maroons were content. They had been guaranteed their freedom and the protection of the colonial government and, so far, had only to pledge their allegiance to a Governor and a far-off King. Cudjoe allegedly even went so far as to have enforced the use of English to replace the several different African languages.[30] The colonial government believed "property has acquired a degree of security which it never heretofore had in this island" and was impressed with the effectiveness of the signing of the peace treaties with the Maroons. [31]

The 1750s marked the first time that the colonial government became notably involved in Maroon internal affairs. In February 1754, Quao plotted to overthrow the government of Captain Ned Crawford at Crawford Town. He staged a coup in which Crawford was killed. Quao then closed the town and stopped all communication between Crawford Town and other settlements. According to Carey, the Governor of Jamaica sent out regular troops accompanied by representative Maroons from all the other towns and had Quao killed.[32] It is not clear whether the Crawford Town Maroons petitioned for help from the colonial government; however, there is no record of any dissent from them following the government's intervention. It is not surprising that the colonial government were willing to intervene. The terms of the treaty laid out the succession of Maroon leaders that was agreed upon by the colonial government and the Maroons during negotiations. In the colonial government's view, killing the chief was tantamount to breaking the peace treaty.

---

[28] Long, *History of Jamaica,* 348.
[29] *Ibid,* 348.
[30] Edward Long Manuscripts, Add. Ms. 12431, BL.
[31] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 30th January 1795, WO 1/92, NA.
[32] Carey, *The Maroon Story*, 417.

Even into the 1760s, the Maroons enjoyed a fairly cordial relationship with the Governor. In 1764, when Governor Lyttelton passed through St. James on his Leeward tour, eighty-four Trelawny Town Maroons met him at Montego Bay. After the parish's white militia were reviewed, the men of the Maroon group drew up, impatient to show their military skill. Long describes how:

> They drew their swords; and, winding their horns again, they began, in wild and warlike capers, to advance towards His Excellency, endeavouring to throw as much savage fury into their looks as possible. On approaching near him, some, with a hurried circling flourish, waved their rusty blades over his head, then gently laid them upon it; whilst others clashed their arms together in horrid concert. They next brought their muskets, and piled them up in heaps at his feet, which some of them desired to kiss, and were permitted.[33]

Whilst the reliability of parts of Edward Long's description can be questioned because he was a member of the white elite of Jamaica and may have had ulterior motives for such a description, the fact is that the Maroons were often entertained by the Jamaican Governors and never attacked one of them during a display. The Maroons were known for their excellent military ability and it is doubtful they would have been invited to participate in such displays had there been any reservations about the safety of the Governor. Wilson argues that a display such as this also seemingly pledged their skills to the Governor but offered up suggestions as to the consequences of those skills being withdrawn.[34] Seeing the Maroons display such military prowess might serve as a timely reminder to the colonial government that the Maroons could be a threat, and this may have contributed to the colonial government's eventual decision to restrict their freedom.

The Maroons' usefulness to the colonial government continued into the 1760s and could be seen on several occasions, supplying further reason for the colonial government to pursue a more accommodating approach. In 1766, a group of Coromantees had risen up in Westmoreland and thrown the whole parish into turmoil, with several planters and settlers killed. Colonists had caught up and fought with them but the Coromantees had withdrawn into the forest. Then, seemingly from nowhere, a body of Maroons appeared who had heard of the fight while out hunting hogs. The Maroons engaged the Coromantee in battle and by sunset the Maroons had killed or captured two-thirds of the Coromantees while the others scattered. Thereafter, the Maroons endeavoured to hunt down the majority of the escapees over the following

[33] Long, *History of Jamaica*, 347-8.
[34] Wilson, 'The Performance of Freedom,' 47.

days.[35]

However, the 1760s also saw the first signs of a breakdown in the relationship which would become irreparable after the Haitian Revolution. Interactions became strained and there were frustrations on both sides. This period, following as it did the conclusion of the Seven Years´ War and the subsequent consolidation of British strength, marked the early height of planter power in Jamaica: one of the reasons the colonial government began to turn to a more robust approach towards the Maroons. Undoubtedly, the Maroons were still of use to the colonial government but suspicions began to increase. Edward Long wrote of an instance in 1761 which he said some believed was a revolt of the Maroons who had become so numerous and strong that they now desired "no less than the extirpation of all the white men in the island."[36] However, Long claims the very reverse was true; because "as far as we have any certain information, [they] have always adhered to the treaty, and were the principal instruments employed in suppressing that very insurrection."[37] Despite these assurances, there continued to be more than a suspicion that the Maroons did not contribute enough to hunting slave rebels and, thus, their allegiance was questioned. Robinson claims that, in one skirmish, a body of Maroons and a detachment of the 74th regiment stationed at Downs Cove were attacked by Tacky's men. The Maroons disappeared and some whites alleged that they had thrown themselves flat on the ground and stayed there until the rebels had been driven off.[38] This tactic would be familiar to any adherents of guerrilla warfare so it may have been the Maroons were not "hiding" but simply following their usual tactics. Indeed, the colonial government recognised the role that the Maroons of Trelawny Town and Accompong played and they were paid £450 "for their services in the capture and destruction" of rebels during the great rebellion of 1760.[39] Rumours of a lack of effort on the Maroon part did not prevent them from continuing to come to the aid of the colonial government after Tacky's rebellion. For example, parties of Windward Maroons were still decamped into Kingston and quartered at the theatre on Harbour Street for some months in 1779 during the American Revolution.[40] However, white fears had been piqued by speculation about the Maroons' poor displays during Tacky's rebellion.

---

[35] Robinson, *The Iron Thorn*, 134-5.
[36] Long, *History of Jamaica*, 445.
[37] *Ibid*.
[38] *Ibid*, 135.
[39] Robinson, *The Iron Thorn*, 131.
[40] Wilson, 'The Performance of Freedom,' 64

Maroons were again implicated in slave rebellions or conspiracies in 1764, 1765, and 1776.[41] Even if not under suspicion of direct involvement, whites became less and less inclined to call upon the Maroons to suppress slave rebellions, such as an uprising in Kingston in 1769.[42] Perhaps the most worrying incident for the colonial government was recounted by James Knight, the colonial agent for Jamaica, who told of an occasion when the Windward headman, Cudjoe, threatened the colonial state with widespread black resistance when its deputies questioned Maroon loyalties following a scuffle between Maroon scouts and a British officer that resulted in two deaths.[43] Tensions were beginning to increase between the Maroons and the colonial government, particularly over events such as the above which threatened the very existence of the colony.

The 1770s, situated in the wider context of the ongoing American Revolution, continued this strained trend between the colonial government and the Maroons as one detailed example demonstrates. In April 1774, Captain Davy, chief of the Scotts Hall Maroons, engaged in a runaway hunt in the Hellshire Hills in St Catherine accompanied by white rangers under Colonel Bennett. The group descended to the coast and went to search for runaways when they came upon twelve merchant ships lying at anchor. Rumour spread among Maroons that there was a plan to ship them away from Jamaica. Captain Davy approached some slaves and accused one of them of being a runaway. A fight broke out and Davy chopped the man down. Davy ran and a warning shot was sent over Davy's head. As the shot rang out a Charles Town Maroon named Sam Grant leapt from a house and fired. A slave stepped out and was hit by the bullet. Sam Grant then tried to run away but a young English sea captain attempted to prevent him from doing so. Grant told the man to move and that he did not want to hurt him, but the man refused so Grant killed him and ran off. He took refuge in Moore Town but the colonial government ordered the former superintendent of the Maroons, to capture him. When Brereton arrived, Moore Town Maroons "broke into open rebellion." The Maroons claimed they were being ill-used by the British but Brereton eventually managed to calm the situation by persuading them to sign a written agreement saying that they would deliver Grant to the Governor, which they never did. Brereton returned and captured Grant. Grant was tried for murder but acquitted because it was found by the court that he had not intended to kill the sailor or the slave. Sam Grant later became a

[41] Wilson, 'The Performance of Freedom,' 64.
[42] W. J. Gardener, *The History of Jamaica from its Discovery ... to the Year 1872* (London: T. Fisher Unwin, 1909), 14.
[43] "History of the Revolted Negroes," Edward Long Manuscripts, BL.

major in the Maroons and chief-commander at Charles Town.[44]

Grant´s story is interesting because it reveals some Maroons' belief that there was a plan to transport them from the island. At this point, there is no evidence of any plan to transport any Maroons from Jamaica (although this did happen following the Second Maroon War). This hints at the distrust developing on both sides. A further interesting point is that Sam Grant was actually acquitted despite killing a white man. This implies that Maroons were allowed a fair trial which considered motivations and evidence before announcing a verdict. Even further, Sam Grant went on to hold a high position in a Maroon town showing either that the colonial government truly did not hold him accountable for the death of the white man, or that its influence on internal Maroon affairs was limited. This relative lack of influence would offer an additional explanation as to why the colonial government began implementing more restrictive measures on the Maroons.

By the 1780s, the opportunities for mercenary employment of Maroon companies were becoming increasingly rare, adding to the festering tensions. In 1781, the Scotts Hall and Moore Town Maroons complained that they had not been paid their additional £200 for killing Three Fingered Jack, the rebel slave who had been at large in the St Thomas area for around a year.[45] This situation is particularly telling because the colonial government usually rewarded the Maroons who killed notorious rebellious slaves fairly handsomely and the fact that it were accused of not doing so in this instance hints at the growing problems in the relationship between the Maroons and the colonial government, especially when Three-Fingered Jack's fearsome reputation is taken into account. Despite this apparent snub, Maroons still assembled to assist the colonial government in repelling the threatened French invasion under Count D'Estaing in 1779 and again in 1780.[46]

By the late eighteenth century, then, the colonial government had seemingly moved away from offering Maroons high levels of employment and freedom. The loss of the American colonies in the 1770s seems to have led to growing suspicions of the Maroons and an increase in the determination of the English to subdue any potential threats to their Caribbean colonies. This is in contrast to Hart's claim that the colonial government

[44] Bryan Edwards to Mark Davis of Bristol, 18th April 1774, Add. Ms. 12431; Keith to Dartmouth, 22nd April 1774, CO 137/69, NA.
[45] Robinson, *The Iron Thorn,* 132.
[46] *Ibid,* 135.

had “so much confidence” in the Maroons that it was indifferent as to whether or not the superintendents appointed to reside in the Maroon towns lived there or elsewhere.[47] While it certainly seems that the superintendents increasingly lived elsewhere, I do not think that was a result of confidence in the Maroons. The colonial government actually introduced more laws directed at the Maroons in an attempt to control them more – which would be redundant if the colonial government already had enough confidence in them to leave their towns unsupervised. In 1791, the colonial government introduced the most restrictive measures yet. One law prevented the Maroons from leaving their towns at will and from staying out as long as they pleased. They had permission to leave but if they stayed seven days beyond the time allowed they could be seized and sent home for trial. Another law allowed Maroons to give up their rights as Maroons and to live as free people in any part of the island except in other Maroon towns. They were also obliged to join the militia and be available for service when needed.[48] In addition, no party of Maroons participating in a hunt for runaways could be larger than twelve including the leader. No party could be sent out without the written permission of the superintendent, or remain out longer than twenty days. Maroons could no longer be hired by Europeans without a written agreement and any debts which they owed, or which were owing to them, had to be settled by two magistrates.[49] Finally, Maroons were required to obtain a licence from a magistrate to sell their surplus goods – thus entrenching the authority of the local government over the Maroons, emphasising their restriction to settlements, and curtailing their freedom.[50] Many of these laws seem to have been ignored by Maroons – but the important point is that the colonial government passed them. Maroons refusing to follow these new rules could only add to the increasing suspicions of the colonial government.

Some of the laws, particularly those regarding being hired by Europeans, were supposedly meant to protect the Maroons because there had been reports of exploitation by whites. It is questionable whether this was actually the case or whether it was a ruse to whittle away the power of the Maroons. Likewise, preventing slave hunting groups from staying out too long would inhibit the chances of slaves and Maroons being able to interact in the woods, away from the eyes of the white superintendents. The evidence suggests that Robinson was right to claim that the Maroons were increasingly being

---

[47] Hart, *Slaves who Abolished Slavery*, 158.
[48] Thompson, *The Iron Thorn*, 124-5.
[49] Geo. III, c. 4 of 1791, *The Laws of Jamaica: 1760-1792,* (London: A. Aikman Printer’s to the King’s Most Excellent Majesty, 1811); *Laws,* Vol. II, 558. Thompson, *The Iron Thorn*, 132-3.
[50] Carey, *Maroon Story,* 362.

treated as a conquered race rather than as a people who had voluntarily agreed to make peace at the request of their antagonists.[51] The Maroons did not just sit back and allow this to happen. The Trelawny Town Maroons raised issues that displeased them with the colonial government. In March 1792, they sent a petition to the Assembly claiming that most of their land was comprised of very high, rocky, mountains and the rest was exhausted because it had been cultivated continuously since 1739. In addition to this, much like in the Creek example, they claimed their land was being trespassed upon. This petition was signed by notable Trelawny Town Maroons such as Montague James, John Jarrett and Zachary Bayley, and was certified by their superintendent, Major John James.[52] The land was a symbol of Maroon freedom and was what set them apart from other free blacks in Jamaica. By allowing whites to begin to trespass upon it, the colonial government could be interpreted as symbolically allowing white domination of Maroon lands.

There were further reasons for Maroon discontent with the colonial government in the months before the Trelawny uprising. The Governor declared that the Trelawny Town Maroons had been "very troublesome and insolent" with regard to an act of the Legislature that had been passed two years previously. The main cause for concern was a clause which declared that the evidence of slaves against Maroons should be received in "all cases of delinquency." In the preamble to the law, the colonial government claimed that this was necessary because the Maroons' depredations were "fast increasing and were performed only in the view of slaves," although the government does not explicitly outline what those depredations were.[53] This, as the colonial government was aware, would have irritated the Maroons because, since the signing of the peace treaties, they had been pitted against the slaves and had been encouraged to view the slaves as beneath them. That the colonial government was aware of this and still proceeded with implementing this clause is symbolic of the changing attitude towards the Maroons.

The most obvious indication of the fracture between the colonial government and the Maroons of Jamaica was the fact that war broke out in 1795. This time the largest Maroon town, Trelawny Town, engaged in hostilities with the colonial government. The catalyst for violence was the flogging of two Maroons by slaves. As Hart rightly states, "that the magistrates should have sentenced these alleged offenders, instead of sending

---

[51] Thompson, *The Iron Thorn*, 132-3.
[52] *Ibid,* 140.
[53] William Vaughan to the Right Honourable Henry Dundas, 26th October 1795, WO 1/92, NA.

them back to Trelawny Town to be dealt with there seems extraordinary."[54] However, whatever the magistrates' reasons, whether they inadvertently disregarded the treaty or whether they intended to provoke a reaction, the Trelawny Town Maroons did react to this breach of the treaty. The issue here is not whether the two Maroons were guilty or not, but the fact that official representatives of the Empire knowingly broke the terms of the treaty and then tried to make excuses for doing so. This perhaps became the catalyst that it did because it represents a time when an official body openly broke the treaty terms rather than simply individuals acting alone.

This desire to enter into war seems symptomatic of deteriorating relations between the Maroons and the colonial government. It is important to note that the festering tensions were felt on both sides. The colonial government received reports of a note sent to the authorities which stated, "The Maroons wish nothing else from the country but battle; and they desire not to see Craskell [the superintendent of Trelawny Town] up here at all."[55] The note was allegedly signed by Colonel Montague James and other Maroons. Although a problematic source because it is difficult to determine whether the note was actually from the Maroons, it does hint at a worsening of relations. The increasingly hostile stance of the colonial government towards the Maroons can be seen in a letter written by Balcarres, stating, "My policy is – to destroy their [the Maroons'] power of concentrating any negro force, whether Maroons or slaves."[56]

I argue that this change in stance of the colonial government was directly related to fear of foreign intervention in the years following the Haitian Revolution. Balcarres wrote in 1795 that "much was to be apprehended" from a foreign enemy who was also aware of the tensions in Jamaica. In particular, he feared that a foreign enemy might "foment and keep up" a rebellion to "place us between two fires."[57] The willingness of the colonial government to accommodate the Maroons had expired. As far as the government was concerned, the island had been stabilised enough to strengthen white society and it was time to reduce the power of the Maroons and avoid another Haiti. Therefore, the move from accommodation to warfare was complete. The combination of continued Maroon independence, the refusal of the Maroons to relinquish their unique identity and live as free blacks, the lurking presence of other imperial forces, the constant threat of an alliance between the Maroons and the slaves and, most

[54] Hart, *Slaves who Abolished Slavery, 15*9.
[55] Montague James to St. James Magistrates, 18th July 1795, CO 137/91, NA.
[56] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 10th October 1795, CO 137/96, NA.
[57] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 20th December 1796, WO 1/96, NA.

importantly, this all taking place against the backdrop of the largest slave revolt the Americas had seen, meant that the colonial government followed the course of action it deemed most effective – unleashing the full force of the British army against the Maroons.

3.2 Trade, Defence and Land: Federal Motivations for a Creek Alliance

On September 3, 1783, the Treaty of Paris was signed ending the American Revolution. The most well-known article was that which acknowledged the United States to be a "free, sovereign and independent nation."[58] The newly created United States now faced the problem of building a nation from thirteen former British colonies torn apart by war. The challenge of the United States becoming a united country was tested by the threat of slaves, hostile indigenous communities, and imperialist nations.

Alongside the damage caused to personal relationships, the new United States began life as a nation with huge debts incurred from the fighting.[59] The country owed money to other empires, such as the French, that had aided them in their revolution and to its citizens who had given money or possessions for the cause. Furthermore, Britain placed trade restrictions on the United States so the new country had to seek a new market for its exports. In addition to trade, the federal government required security in order to unite as a country and to improve its economy. It needed allies to protect it against British reprisals and empires, such as Spain, who wanted to expand their territories. The Creeks served all these needs. The strategic importance of their land meant that, if allied to the United States, they could act as a buffer against European nations. The densely populated coastal regions held by the Americans might be able to withstand British or Spanish invasion by sea but the sparsely populated frontiers would struggle against an overland invasion. Even if these invasions were not forthcoming, powerful indigenous communities posed a threat to the vulnerable new country; therefore, the federal government had to begin interactions with the Creeks in a cordial manner to prevent further devastation. The substantial Creek population was also able to offer the

---

[58] 'Definitive Treaty of Peace Between the United States and his Britannic Majesty,' 3rd September 1783, *A Century of Lawmaking for a New Nation: U.S. Congressional Documents and Debates, 1774-1875,* American Memory, Library of Congress, 1st May 2003, http://memory.loc.gov/cgibin/ampage?collId=llsl&fileName=009/llsl009.db&recNum=6 (accessed 15th May, 2014).

[59] Gordon S. Wood, *Empire of Liberty: A History of the Early Republic, 1789-1815* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009); Eliga H. Gould, *Among the Powers of the Earth: The American Revolution and the Making of a New World Empire* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2012); Eliga H. Gould and Peter S. Onuf, *Empire and Nation: The American Revolution in the Atlantic World,* (Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press, 2005).

opportunity for trade which did not require overseas travel. The British were raiding American trading vessels and imposing higher tariffs on American ships. Trading overland with communities such as the Creeks actually represented the safer option.

All of these reasons explain the federal government's policy of accommodation towards the Creeks in the early years of the republic. The country little choice but to appease such a formidable indigenous nation. This was especially so after the Western Confederacy´s Shawnee chief, Blue Jacket, defeated the US Major General Arthur St. Clair and his army in 1791. The reaction of the federal government was to radically alter its fighting forces, which resulted in the defeat of the Western Confederacy by General Wayne in 1794. The subsequent government policies of the early republic era can be illustrated by the choices faced by Thomas Jefferson. Sean Michael O'Brien claims that the Creeks could either be civilised and assimilated, or they could be removed and possibly exterminated.[60] According to Ronald Takaki, either way, it was obvious even at this early stage that the Creeks as Creeks in the traditional sense could not be tolerated in the republican civilisation the American Revolution had created.[61] This chapter demonstrates the accuracy of both of these statements and also explores which route was followed and why.

Immediately following the American Revolution, the federal government was accommodating to the Creeks, seeing them as a necessary ally in a region surrounded by enemies. However, as economic factors began to alter so too did the policies towards the Creeks. Cotton was the decisive factor. The income derived from the export of cotton set in motion the process of accelerated market and industrial development – the market revolution. The development of this cotton export sector depended on the appropriation of Native American land by white farmers and planters.[62] The cotton boom went hand-in-hand with the move to unite the Louisiana Territory with the eastern land-holdings of the United States. This marked the beginning of the change from accommodation of the Creeks to appropriation of Creek lands by the federal government. However, the Creeks fiercely resisted this cultural onslaught and the ultimate result was outright warfare in 1813.

In the first years of peace, the federal government chose to approach the Creeks with

---

[60] Sean Michael O'Brien, *In Bitterness and Tears: Andrew Jackson's Destruction of the Creeks and Seminoles* (Guilford: Lyon's Press, 2005), 55.
[61] Ronald Takaki, *Iron Cages: Race and Culture in Nineteenth Century America* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1990), 63.
[62] *Ibid*, 78-80.

talks termed in a manner that was more reminiscent of indigenous communication than of European. The commissioners representing the U.S. stated:

> Friends and brothers of the Creek nation, we trust that the Great Master of Breath who has formed us all brothers whether white men or red men, has created this day to be the time for preventing our people and your people from taking away that breath which none but he can give or should take away.[63]

The commissioners continued saying that they could not forget entirely the "calamities we suffered in the late war" with Great Britain, but that they had "buried all resentment" for the part which the Creeks played. They declared that the United States would guarantee and defend all the lands of the Creek nation. The commissioners then attempted to entice the Creeks by the one method they had available so soon after the war – open ports for trade. They offered cheaper imports than those which could be obtained elsewhere and said a "secure port for the Creeks in the U.S. will be much more convenient than in any other country," claiming that "both of us will be gainers by being friends. The promotion of our mutual interest will promote our mutual friendship. This will be found the only method to make a peace happy and lasting."[64] It seems probable that this was a cynical method of using "Indian-like language" to secure Creek alliance. The representatives of the federal government spoke to the Creeks in a way they would not use with other empires – possibly to try and "seduce" them into friendly relations and, thus, be more open to negotiations for Creek land. It is interesting to note that it was the Americans who altered their style of speech to the Creek way and not the other way around. The fact that the Americans used Creek-style language casts them in a subordinate role, implying that they recognised that the American Revolution had not weakened the Creeks and that the federal government needed to placate them with friendly overtures. The desired result of using such language was always the same – a Creek alliance which would lead to increased stability for the newly created country.

The federal government decided to further advance its aims by moving from flattering words to signing treaties with the Creeks. Early treaties made with the British had tried to force Native Americans to part with their land, but George Washington's administration insisted that Native Americans must agree to cessions and receive compensation rather than face their lands being taken by force. Compensation came in

---

[63] U.S. Commissioners to the Creek Nation, 15th September 1789, Archivo Nacional de Cuba collection (ANC), MSS17376, LOC.

[64] Thomas C. Cochran, (ed.) *The New American State Papers, 1789-1860* (Wilmington: Scholarly Resources, 1972-81), 73.

the form of annuities which were an annual payment of goods and/or cash. Chiefs received the payments, kept some for themselves for personal and community use, and disbursed the rest to their constituents.[65] Therefore, initially, the federal government largely had to rely on negotiations to acquire Creek lands because the United States could not be confident of defeating such a strong and united confederation. As will be discussed later in this chapter, this policy changed, particularly in the early nineteenth century, when the United States had established itself as a force capable of expansion.

George Stiggins credited George Washington as the reason for the initial favourable interactions between the two sides which resulted in peace treaties. Stiggins claimed that from the close of the Revolutionary War to 1794 the general disposition of the Creeks was "rancorous and undoubtedly very unfavourable to the United States." He continued, claiming that it was Washington's "humane request" for the leader Alexander McGillivray to visit the seat of government in Philadelphia that improved the relationship. He associates this with the fact that the Creeks were given a "kind reception" which was flattering for them because they were unused to such treatment by white people.[66] According to John Pope, an American soldier who wrote of his experiences in the old south-west, Alexander McGillivray was complimented during the visit with a selection of elegant gilt bound books and also with a golden epaulet.[67] Subsequently, the Creeks returned to their territory and regaled their fellow Creeks with tales of how they had been received with kindness and hospitality by their "great Father Washington" which caused them to align themselves with the United States. This event was likely to have had a great impact upon the Creeks because it followed the Creek practice of bestowing prestigious ceremonies upon visiting chiefs. It is still more feasible that the Creeks, when they did align themselves with the United States, were convinced by the negotiations between the two sides rather than by flattering words. However, lavish ceremonies allowed those negotiations to build on a basis of respectful treatment.

Following the apparent success of the meeting in Philadelphia subsequent meetings strengthened the interaction between the federal government and the Creeks. Federal representatives were often sent to Creek territory to speak with the Creeks and promise

---

[65] Theda Perdue, *"Mixed Blood" Indians: Racial Construction in the Early South* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2003), 50-51.

[66] George Stiggins, *Creek Indian History: A Historical Narrative of the Genealogy, Traditions, and Downfall of the Ispocoga Or Creek Indian Tribe of Indians,* (Birmingham: Birmingham Public Library Press, 1989), 64-65.

[67] John Pope, *A Tour through the Southern and Western Territories of the United States of North-America; the Spanish Dominions on the River Mississippi, and the Floridas; the Countries of the Creek Nations; and Many Uninhabited Parts* (Richmond: Printed by John Dixon, 1792), 51.

favourable conditions. William Johnson, a federal politician, wrote in 1792 that the President "out of his great goodness, and friendship for you and your people" had been pleased to "concert means for effectually punishing" all who dare attempt to disturb Creek peace."[68] Alexander McGillivray highlighted that the federal government reduced tensions by being lenient with the Creeks. McGillivray told the Creeks that they had nothing to fear from the Americans as he had assurance from General Washington that the "killing of a few people, and stealing of horses, even to the number of forty or fifty of either, from Georgia, would not cause them to send any force against them."[69] The federal government was seemingly determined to prove their friendship to the Creeks, although, as I will show, this was simply a gesture. Much like the initial relationship between the Maroons and the colonial government, the federal government began its interactions with the Creeks in a positive manner to persuade the Creeks to ally themselves with the United States. It could not afford an ongoing war with the Creeks whilst the Western Confederacy was still active. Turning a blind eye to border skirmishes by the Creeks was one of the methods utilised.

Despite these friendly overtures, Creeks often expressed caution when it came to dealings with the federal government. Alexander McGillivray's wariness of it, and the United States as a whole, can often be seen in his letters to contemporaries, starting as early as 1785. He wrote to Governor Zéspedes of Spanish Pensacola, that the United States had held forth the "most tempting baits" to his people to meet the commissioners of the states in Congress, "but being sensible of their insidious views I have hitherto prevented the Indians from complying with their wishes."[70] Sectors of Creeks society had become wise to the federal government's tactic of initial appeasement and knew there were underlying motivations for this agreeable attitude. However, it must be remembered that McGillivray's letters can be problematic because, as established by historians such as Andrew K. Frank, he played off Spain and the United States to keep some power for the Creek nation.[71] Therefore, McGillivray may well have instructed the Creeks not to comply with American wishes, or he may actually have told the Spanish he did so to make them believe the Creeks were more in support of the Spanish crown. Either way, the letter is evidence of the Creeks not wholly conforming to federal

[68] James Seagrove to the Creek Nation, 24th February 1792, Reel 12, ANC, LOC.
[69] James Leonard to James Seagrove, 24th July 1792, Reel 12, ANC, LOC.
[70] Alexander McGillivray to Governor Zéspedes, 22nd August 1785, Reel 2, ANC, LOC.
[71] Andrew K. Frank, 'Taking the State Out: Seminoles and Creeks in Late Eighteenth Century Florida,' *The Florida Historical Quarterly,* 84, 1, Special H-Florida Issue: Florida History from Transnational Perspectives (Summer, 2005), 10-27.

wishes and displaying ulterior ways to exert their continuing strength.

The Creeks were wary of the threat the United States was beginning to pose. McGillivray noted that the new government was established on a basis which rendered it capable of making war on the Creeks "in a fashion that would assure them a complete success," in which case "the terms prescribed [to us] by the Americans would leave us very little or nothing."[72] However, during McGillivray's time, the Creeks had little to worry about because the federal government wanted to avoid war with the Creeks if possible. In 1789, the Secretary of State wrote that the President was "exceedingly desirous" that a war should be avoided if it can be "effected consistently with the interest and dignity of the United States," in particular, because of the expense of blood and cost of a war with the Creeks, and of the "embarrassment it would occasion to the Government."[73] The federal government could still do without the expense of a full-scale war with the Creeks, preferring instead to placate them through talks. Henry Knox stated, in 1788, that it would cost the government $450,000 to protect the Georgia frontier with a 2,800 man army for nine months.[74] Quite simply, the federal government could not afford it. As well as the expense, the federal government could not risk the ire of their citizens by having a large standing army during times of peace. Indeed, one cause of the American Revolution had been the British standing army, and the federal government was keen to avoid making the same mistake. Young has claimed that, as a consequence of this, the American army was kept small.[75]

This small standing army did not mean the federal government would not defend their territory if pressed to. William Panton, a trader who traded with the Creeks as part of the Panton, Leslie & Co. partnership, wrote to Alexander McGillivray in 1790, saying that if the Creeks struck, the United States must punish them. He reiterated that the United States was disposed to be favourable and friendly to the Creeks, but could not "sacrifice their national dignity and justice."[76] Doing so would undermine its desired power in the region. In 1793, Andrew Pickens, a member of the House of Representatives, stressed to the Secretary of War that demonstrating the ability of the United States to punish the Creeks was the only measure that would secure "from their

---

[72] Alexander McGillivray to Howard, 11th August 1790, Reel 6, ANC, LOC.
[73] Henry Knox to the Governor of Georgia, 24th November, 1789, South-eastern Native American Documents, 1730-1842, Special Collections, University of Georgia.
[74] J. Leitch Wright, *Creeks and Seminoles: The Destruction and Regeneration of the Muscogulge People* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1990), 133.
[75] Mary E. Young, 'Conflict Resolution on the Indian Frontier,' *Journal of the Early Republic,* 16, 1 (Spring, 1996), 1.
[76] Benjamin Hawkins to Alexander McGillivray, 6thMarch 1790, *McGillivray of the Creeks,* 257-8.

cruel depredations the inhabitants of the south-west frontiers."[77] The federal government was still fearful of the potential devastation the Creeks could cause to the new country, despite the peace treaty which had been signed in 1790. The early years of the alliance were a balancing act between placating the Creeks and not wanting to seem weak in the region, especially in the face of the threat from other Native American confederacies.

This balancing act was constantly discussed within the federal government. A quotation from Henry Knox, the first United States Secretary of War, shows this when he stated that "the Indians, on all occasions, should be treated with entire justice and humanity," showing that the initial federal policies towards the Creeks erred towards the considerate side. [78] It is not a coincidence that Knox, as Secretary of War, determined that the Creeks should be treated amicably. He would have been aware of the power they wielded in the region and recognised the delicate line that the Americans had to tread. Despite this, the Native Americans were constantly reminded that white people were as numerous as the "leaves of the trees." Sheehan states that ideas such as this were always mixed in with reassurances of goodwill and hope intended to impress upon the Indians the preponderant power of the white man and the ineffectuality of the Indian capacity for war.[79] I agree that this was the beginning of a long campaign to convince the Creeks of their inferiority to the white man and, thus, make control over them easier. The policy stayed the same throughout the time period under study – but how it was manifested altered.

Nevertheless, as early as 1793 the Creeks trusted the federal government to such an extent that they petitioned it to send soldiers to settle Creek internal disputes. A consortium of Creeks called for an army to destroy the Cowetas, Broken Arrow, a part of the Uchees, Usuchees, Big Tallassee and a part of the Chehaws. The petitioning Creeks desired this "as, without doing so, there can be no hope of peace."[80] This could well have been the reason; however, it must be considered that the motivation may have been that one faction of the Creeks had a quarrel with the named towns and merely played on this desire for peace in order to entice the federal government to action on its behalf. The petitioning Creeks might not have viewed themselves as the subordinate

---

[77] Andrew Pickens to the Secretary of War, 24th July 1793, Reel 14, ANC, LOC.
[78] Henry Knox to Timothy Pickering, 2nd May 1791, Timothy Pickering Papers, Ms. N-708, Massachusetts Hisorical Society, Boston.
[79] Bernard William Sheehan, *Seeds of Extinction: Jeffersonian Philanthropy and the American Indian* (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1973), 149.
[80] James Seagrove to the Secretary of War, 24thMay 1793, Reel 10, ANC, LOC.

partner asking for federal help but simply saw an opportunity to defeat their internal enemies. Nevertheless, the request gave the Americans the perfect excuse to enter into Creek internal affairs.

Inviting the federal government into internal disputes gave it the foothold in the region that it needed to appropriate Creek lands. As the previous chapter outlined, the drive for Creek land came primarily from white settlers hoping to expand westwards. The federal government desired Creek lands too but, as highlighted above, military protection was far more important. However, over time, and as the new country strengthened, the government turned towards land acquisition and land grants were a feature of the federal relationship with the Creeks. From the peace treaties onwards, the Creeks made four major land cessions to the federal government. In the 1796 Treaty of Colerain, which confirmed the 1790 Treaty of New York, the Creeks ceded the lands roughly between the Ogeechee and Oconee Rivers in Georgia. The 1802 Treaty of Fort Wilkinson ceded a portion of land between the Oconee and Ocmulgee Rivers, and in the Treaty of 1805, the Creeks sold the remaining section of land between the two rivers, making the boundary line between the Creek confederacy and Georgia roughly the Ocmulgee River.

Some Creeks could not understand this white desire for Creek land because they believed there was more than enough for everyone. Prominent Creeks, such as Uhollimicco, Cutchatustonico and Oposehajoe, wrote to the federal government and asked why the white men wanted to draw lines through the "red people's" land, asking "can't we all live as we allways lived and by [sic] and sell in peace." They go on to "beg that our great friends will set still and throw away this drawing."[81] This view does not take into account the use of the lands that the white people had in mind. Lands in Georgia and Alabama were fertile and the Americans wanted to open Creek land for cotton cultivation. Such large scale production would push the Creeks off the lands they had held for centuries. The problem was that, however large the land cessions were, the United States always seemed to push for more. By the early nineteenth century, the federal government appeared to feel it was strong enough, and had sufficiently convinced the Creeks of the need for alliance, to explicitly pursue a policy of gaining Creek lands.

Surveying lands was one of the federal government's initial methods for gaining more

[81] John Forrester to William Panton, 14th November 1796, Reel 13, ANC, LOC.

holdings. In 1798, the Creeks refused to assent to the running of a line between the United States and the territory belonging to Spain. William Panton wrote that some part of the nation was considering removing themselves out of the country rather than remain to be "cooped up."[82] It is possible the Americans hoped that the Creeks would grow tired of being closed in from all sides and voluntarily move to lands west of the Mississippi. This is reminiscent of a policy used by the colonial government in Jamaica towards the Maroons. From the 1760s onwards, the colonial government restricted the freedom of the Maroons to such an extent that they hoped the Maroons would relinquish their "right" to be a Maroon and become just like any other free black person in Jamaica. Both of these strategies represent indirect ways the governments attempted to influence the Maroons and Creeks into giving up their identity and, therefore, their property.

The federal government wanted Creek land both to turn into profitable plantations and to provide better access across the region. This became particularly necessary after 1803, when the federal government wanted to build a road joining the eastern territory of the United States to the newly-acquired Louisiana Territory. In 1805, after years of negotiations, a Creek delegation travelled to the American capital and relinquished title to two million acres and authorised the American government to build a road through the country for a yearly annuity.[83] In April 1806, Congress appropriated a further $6,400 to build a postal road through the Creek Nation that would link Athens, Georgia, to Fort Stoddert on the Tombigbee River north of Mobile. When completed, the post road would connect Washington and New Orleans over a distance of some 1,100 miles.

This issue continued into the second decade of the nineteenth century. In September 1811, Hawkins attended the general meeting of the Creeks to demand acquiescence over expanding the road in light of increasing British belligerency. Hawkins said the white people must have roads to market and for travelling where they choose. In particular, the people of Tennessee needed to have a road to Mobile.[84] The resulting road was opened in November 1811 and the entire course ran from Milledgeville, Georgia, to Fort Stoddert on the Mobile River and on to New Orleans. The road built through Creek territory is one of the most pertinent examples to show how the turning point in the

---

[82] William Panton to Manuel Lemos, 19th July 1798, Reel 13, ANC, LOC.
[83] See William S. Coker and Thomas D. Watson, 'Indian Traders of the Southeastern Spanish Borderlands: Panton, Leslie & Company and John Forbes & Company, 1783-1847,' *Louisiana Historical Association,* 28, 1 (Winter, 1987), 243-72.
[84] Joel W. Martin, *Sacred Revolt: The Muskogees' Struggle for a New World* (Boston: Beacon Press, 1993), 120-121.

Creek relationship with the United States was the acquisition of the Louisiana Territory after the Haitian Revolution, rather than the American Revolution itself. The increasing landholdings of the United States necessitated better infrastructure and quicker access which was only possible by gaining Creek lands and cutting roads through the lands the Creek still held. Access through these landholdings had the added benefits of undermining Creek sovereignty and gaining insights into their Nation.

The federal government turned to other methods of control as well. One of the main ways was through changing Creek trading practices. Before the American Revolution, British traders had understood the necessity of maintaining decent relations with the interior Indians, and in fact, their fortunes and positions had depended on it.[85] Initially, the federal government continued this attitude and desired advantageous trade negotiations with the Creeks to help rebuild the shattered economy of the new republic. James Seagrove, the Indian agent, alleged that Alexander McGillivray, along with a company of British merchants, had enjoyed a monopoly of the commerce of the Creek nation, with a right of importing their goods duty free. The Americans considered those privileges the principal source of McGillivray's power over the Creeks and he refused to enter a treaty with the federal government unless they could guarantee a continuation of those privileges.[86] This meant that, early on, the federal government was aware of the importance of establishing a favourable trade with McGillivray in order to secure his alliance. Improved trade conditions were easy to make attractive to the Creeks. In 1789, U.S. commissioners estimated that the annual sale of deerskins and other furs was £10,000, whereas the goods consumed in the nation were worth approximately £12,000, showing the Creeks' need for external trade.[87]

[85] Ethridge, *Creek Country*, 13.
[86] George Washington to the Senate, 4th August 1790, Reel 7, ANC, LOC.
[87] Walter Lowrie and Matthew St. Clair Clarke, (eds.*) American State Papers, Class II: Indian Affairs* (Washington DC: Gales and Seaton, 1832), 79.

The federal government used trade to lure the Creeks to keep the peace. In 1794, William Eustis, a congressman from Massachusetts, reminded the Creeks that George Washington had provided bread for their starving "squaws and children" and wanted nothing in return. Yet, "You have not returned our prisoners, nor restored our property, or acted as friends." He went on to state that, if the Creeks returned the American prisoners and property and restrained their bad men from stealing American horses, "all will be peace, and General Washington will open a trade to your land, when you may have goods for one fourth less than you now give Mr. Panton [owner of the prominent trading house in Creek territory] for them, and get more for your skins and furs."[88] Ethridge argues that the Creeks ultimately found themselves unnecessary to the American economy.[89] However, that did not seem to stop the federal government from implementing policies which encouraged trade with the Creeks as a means of control.

Starting in 1795, the federal government decided to open trading posts for the Creeks to take their produce to, allegedly to guarantee the best prices but more likely as another way to control the Creeks. Those stores, or trade factories, provided Indians with fixed exchange rates and ample supplies of merchandise and thereby facilitated regulation of Native American trade. Although on a day-to-day basis the trade houses allowed traditional economic activities to continue, their function of extending credit to individual chiefs and traders actually facilitated the displacement of a Native American trade economy by a cotton export economy in the South. Most transactions were carried out by barter, but certain persons were allowed goods in advance of payment and, as a result, chiefs, captains, interpreters, and traders fell into increasing debt to the factories.[90] This is explicit evidence that the trading houses were a federal policy intended to reduce the power of the Creeks more directly than simply turning a blind eye to Georgian transgressions but stopping short of outright hostility, which came later.

Chaudhuri argues that it was Thomas Jefferson who instigated the method of writing off debt in return for a cession of lands. He hoped that the factories and trading posts would engage in trade in such a way that the Creeks and the other southern Indians would be so deeply in debt they would be forced to cede their lands in order to cover

---

[88] J. Merriweather to the Headmen and Warriors of the Creek Nation, 11th August 1794, Reel 10, ANC, LOC

[89] Ethridge, *Creek Country,* 13.

[90] Daniel H. Usner, 'American Indians on the Cotton Frontier: Changing Economic Relations with Citizens and Slaves in the Mississippi Territory,' *The Journal of American History,* 72, 2 (Sep., 1985), 299-300.

their debts.[91] The archival evidence supports this claim. In 1803, Jefferson wrote to William Henry Harrison that he would be "glad to see the good and influential individuals among them run into debt, because we observe that when these debts get beyond what the individual can pay, they become willing to lop them off by a cession of lands."[92] Forcing the Creeks into debt had become a federal policy and the federal government chose to exacerbate the situation by delaying payments agreed with the Creeks. The Creeks had only been paid a portion of the 1796, 1797 and 1798 stipends.[93] Also, as of 1802, the chiefs who were to receive $100 yearly from the Treaty of New York had not received it.[94] The federal government explained this action by claiming they had withheld the stipend as payment for debts incurred at the federal trading posts. The Creeks were given the option of ceding their lands in payment of this debts rather than paying with their stipend. This was an explicit change in policy.

The methods of control that the federal government instigated were subtle and meant that the Creeks continued to have a more favourable relationship with government agencies than with local settlers. William Panton claimed that seven-eighths of the Creek nation were friendly to the United States and would remain so "unless they are injured by parties from Georgia going in."[95] The federal government was so determined to control the Creeks that it even prevented any state governments from negotiating with the community, causing a split in white society.

The Creeks themselves recognised the benefits of a friendly relationship with the federal government and being "desirous of establishing with them a permanent peace,"[96] but differing state and federal policies often affected negotiations with the Creeks. In 1785, the federal government sent representatives to the Creeks in order to negotiate a treaty with them. John Leslie claimed that false reports had been circulated through the Creek nation by the state of Georgia which discouraged the majority of Creeks from meeting with the federal representatives. Apparently this situation moved Alexander McGillivray to "forbid any persons from attending the place where the

---

[91] Jean Chaudhuri, *A Sacred Path: The Way of the Muscogee Creeks* (Los Angeles: UCLA American Indian Studies Center, 2001), 143.
[92] Jefferson, "Hints on the Subject of Indian Boundaries …," in *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson,* (eds.) Andrew A. Lipscomb, and Albert E. Bergh, (Washington DC: Thomas Jefferson Memorial Association, 1903-4), 374.
[93] Benjamin Hawkins to Edward Wright, 20th October 1799, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, RG75, National Archives and Bureau Office (NARO).
[94] Ethridge, *Creek Country,* 213.
[95] James Seagrove to the Secretary of War, 24thMay 1793, Reel 11, ANC, LOC.
[96] Hawkins, Pickins, Martin and McIntosh to Charles Thomson, 17th November 1785, Reel 3, ANC, LOC.

Americans desire to meet the Indians in treaty."[97] Only two towns met with the federal representatives so they said a treaty could not be concluded with so few of them. Subsequently, agents of Georgia sought a treaty with the few Creeks present and obtained a cession of all of the lands south of the Altamaha and eastward of a line southwest from the junction of the Oakmulgee and Oconee rivers, and northwest of the Oconee River.[98] This shows how Georgians could often contradict the policies of the federal government in order to achieve a better outcome for their state. This, undoubtedly, undermined any trust in the federal government that the Creeks may have felt. This was, perhaps, one of the motivations for the federal commissioners to write to the Creeks in 1789 requesting that the Creeks were not to hold any treaty with "an individual state or with individuals of any state."[99] McGillivray subsequently wrote to Arturo O'Neill that the federal government seemed much disposed to agree to "a fair and equal peace and as I know it to be the King's pleasure that we should agree to one I am desirous to conclude one."[100] However, McGillivray was not ready to submit to just any terms – he reminded the whites of the incident at Mussel Shoals when a party of Americans arrived in three large boats, intending to settle the area. The Creeks attacked the boats, killing twenty-seven and wounding five. McGillivray warned that this was what the Americans could expect if they persisted in their schemes.[101] These instances demonstrate that the Creeks were not the passive partner in the relationship and that the federal government had much to fear. They are also additional evidence of the Creek refusal to completely submit to federal power. This refusal may well have influenced the change from a policy of accommodation to that of war and subsequently removal.

This distinction between different Americans did not go unnoticed by the Creeks. In fact, Panton declared that McGillivray did not want to deal with the Georgians because, he said, they had violated all treaties, but he was willing to treat with Congress.[102] Nevertheless, the Creeks were still concerned that, if forced to choose, the federal government would support Georgia for the interests of the Union rather than side with the Creeks – even if the Georgians were guilty of the violation. McGillivray thought that the federal government would not compel the Georgians to restore Creek lands and if "we take strong measures to obtain justice, the force of the Union will be employed to

[97] Alexander McGillivray to Arturo O'Neill, 26th October 1785, Reel 3, ANC, LOC.
[98] Hawkins, Pickins, Martin and McIntosh to Charles Thomson, 17th November 1785, Reel 3, ANC, LOC.
[99] United States Commissioners to the Creek Nation, 25th September 1789, Reel 8, ANC, LOC.
[100] Alexander McGillivray to Arturo O'Neill, 8thMay 1790, Reel 6, ANC, LOC.
[101] *Ibid*.
[102] Man of Augusta to Another at Charleston, 26th September 1786, Reel 5, ANC, LOC.

reduce us to accept of their own terms of peace."[103] The federal government could not afford to be perceived as weak in the eyes of indigenous communities, as well as foreign powers. An attack on a Georgian was still an attack on an American and the United States had to respond with power.

The attitudes of the local white settlers and the federal government towards the Creeks did not always stand in opposition to each other. The Creeks stated that they had received the "flattering appellations of friends and brothers," in reply to their complaints over land. But, while doing so, the Americans were "stripping [them] of their natural rights" by depriving the Creeks of their inheritance which belonged to their ancestors. The Creeks continually petitioned the federal government for intervention on the land issue but were repeatedly ignored. McGillivray wrote in 1786 that he could not refrain from expressing surprise when the Americans declared their "ignorance of the discontents of the nation" on account of the encroachments of their people upon their hunting grounds.[104] It is possible the federal government chose to ignore these trespassers in order to avoid having to admit to a federal-sanctioned policy of settling on Creek lands. Action was not always, or was not able to be, explicit and the federal government sometimes resorted to underhanded tactics to gain Creek lands.

However, it was the government of Georgia that resorted more frequently to underhanded methods. Federal officials themselves believed that Georgia wished to gain land from the Creeks and did so using dishonest methods. James Durouseaux wrote in 1796 that:

> It is the wish of the Georgians to commence a war with the Indians in hoere [here] to incorach [encroach] on more of thaer [their] land, as they could not aptain [obtain] a grant for it the laitt [late] treitty [treaty], they would wish to taeke [take] it by force of arms.[105]

Earlier in the spring, the Georgians had murdered a Coweta Indian who, Durouseaux claimed, was innocently present at one of the Georgians' houses. The Cowetas demanded satisfaction and eventually went to take it.[106] This letter suggests that the Georgian government deliberately provoked some of the Creeks into violence to justify taking Creek lands, against the wishes of the federal government. One reason for the distinction between Georgians and representatives of the federal government was that

[103] Alexander McGillivray to Esteban Miró, 12th August 1788, Reel 6, ANC, LOC.
[104] Alexander McGillivray to John Habersham, 18th September 1786, Reel 3, ANC, LOC.
[105] James Durouseaux to Caron, October 28th 1796, Reel 9, ANC, LOC.
[106] *Ibid*.

those Americans who lived on the eastern seaboard and thought in Atlantic and universal terms were able to separate the practical horrors and violence of border warfare from the theoretical problems of Native American relations. They often had a sense of perspective which enabled them to recognise the violence and faults of American frontiersmen and to observe that the Indians were fighting to protect their lands and families.[107] The evidence I have presented supports Horsman's view. Rightly or wrongly, it was the Georgians who felt the force of Creek violence whether retaliatory or otherwise. The federal government was in a safer position and could allow other motivations to dictate its actions.

One man embodies the federal government's relationship to the Creek Nation and that is Benjamin Hawkins. It is worth briefly reviewing his interactions with Creeks to understand the wider context of federal-Creek relations. In their first transaction the Creeks were very distrustful of Hawkins and his office. George Stiggins claimed that the Creeks held frequent debates among themselves "in contemplation of killing him."[108] They considered killing him because some of the Creeks believed that he was merely imposed on them by the government as a spy to shackle their liberties, highlighting the extent to which the Creeks distrusted Hawkins and, by extension, the federal government.

Hawkins persevered in his dealings with the Creeks, no doubt encouraged by his superiors in the federal government. In public meetings with him, Stiggins claims that the Creeks "could not but admire his firm candid and honest deportment."[109] Hawkins eventually became close friends with many Creek men, especially the Tuckabatchee headman Oche Haujo, known as Alexander Cornells, at whose death Hawkins wrote, "We have not his equal among us."[110] There is no doubt that several, if not the majority, of the Creeks had an affection for Hawkins as a person, if not for his policies. Stiggins elaborates: "They loved him for his virtuous and disinterested greatness of mind, for he expressed to them his hopes and wish for their welfare. He took pains to learn their language."[111] This bears out the point in Chapter Two that local whites were welcomed into Creek society if they married a Creek woman or learnt the indigenous language. The fact that Hawkins took the time to learn their language implied his commitment to

[107] Reginald Horsman, *Race and Manifest Destiny: The Origins of American Racial Anglo-Saxonism* (Cambridge MA.: Harvard University Press, 1981), 106.
[108] Stiggins, *Creek Indian History*, 74-5.
[109] *Ibid,* 74-5.
[110] Ethridge, *Creek Country,* 32.
[111] Stiggins, *Creek Indian History*, 74-5.

Creek society and, therefore, eased his acceptance into the community. In fact, he was subsequently given the honorary high-ranking title of *isti atcagagi* or “beloved man,” denoting wisdom, accomplishment, and trust.[112] Hawkins was not the distant observer that previous Indian agents had been. The Creeks were able to approach him and discuss matters in their own tongue. Hawkins, in many ways, was an advocate of the Creeks and did not adhere to the later policies of reduction or removal. However, despite Hawkins’ commitment to the Creeks, his interaction with them unquestionably aided the federal government in its aim of convincing the Creeks to ally with it against any other foreign power. His civilisation plan was clearly an attack on the Creek way of life and, therefore, he remains a controversial figure in Creek society.

As the years passed, however, the Creeks began to praise Hawkins and his efforts within the Creek nation. Hopoie Micco, a Creek chief, wrote to him saying Hawkins had long been in their land doing good for them. Hopoie Micco even called him “an old chief among us” and stated that they appointed him “our agent, to see justice done in our affairs, as well as the white people.”[113] This shows the esteem in which Hawkins seems to have been held by the Creeks, or at least the esteem in which the Creeks were willing Hawkins to believe they held him. It also demonstrates how Hawkins’ role could be viewed within Creek society. Hopoie Micco explicitly states, “We appoint you our agent” rather than “the United States appoints you our agent.” The Creeks were very aware that Hawkins was the federal government’s choice of agent but this implies that they believed that the final decision still lay with them. There is probably some truth in this belief because the previous Indian agent, James Seagrove, was largely ineffectual and had no real impact upon Creek society. This attitude towards the appointment of Hawkins suggests that, initially, the federal government had not succeeded in its attempt of convincing the Creeks of their inferiority. Hawkins’ efforts seem to have moved the Creeks from hostility towards a more genial attitude but the federal government still had a long way to go in subordinating the nation.

Certain Creeks began to take issue with Hawkins as the years passed. They felt that they had no support from him, which by extension meant no support from the federal government. Following a severe drought in which they had suffered from hunger and lack of clothes. Hawkins explained to William Eustis that if the Creeks really were a poor people from “necessity and not from choice” then he would assist them. However,

---

[112] Ethridge, *Creek Country,* 18.
[113] Hopoi Micco to Benjamin Hawkins, 3rd November 1804, Reel 12, ANC, LOC.

he believed that they could cover the costs of feeding their people from their stipend and their lands. Hawkins went on to write that if they had done that then he would have applied to the President to help to clothe and feed the Creeks.[114] This reaction is symptomatic of the federal government's relationship with the Creeks, particularly as the years continued. The federal government was willing to aid the Creeks in return for their alliance, but government officials often seemed to feel that the Creeks were taking advantage of their aid. On first glance, the Americans offering aid to the Creeks would place them in the position of power; however, the fact that the Americans felt the need to offer the Creeks any aid in the first place suggests the Creeks had something that the Americans wanted.

This complex relationship with Hawkins aids the understanding of the wider interactions with the federal government. As has been shown, the policies of the federal government towards the Creeks changed over time. Cotterill claims that the initial goal of the government was to extend the influence of the United States among the Creeks, to keep them at peace with each other and with the United States, and to civilise them. Cotterill then claims that this changed to a policy of removal with the coming of Jefferson to the presidency.[115] Cotterill is correct that the policy changed at this point but I argue that it was a result of the acquisition of the Louisiana Territory rather than purely Jefferson's election. The United States might have possessed sufficient material, economic, and political strength to overwhelm the Creeks by 1800, as Martin has claimed, but it did not have the military advantage of surrounding Creek land until 1803.[116] Further, the acquisition of the Louisiana territory eradicated the French presence in the region and severely reduced that of the Spanish. Militarily, the United States had never been stronger. This enabled it to begin its aggressive policy of placing Creeks into debt and offering to write off their debt in exchange for land cessions. This was the preferred method to outright war because the British still represented a threat in the region and the federal government did not want to push the Creeks into an alliance with the British. However, once the United States had gained the Louisiana Territory, thus strengthening the Union exponentially, it could change its policy to one of force, resulting in the Creek War of 1813.

[114] Benjamin Hawkins to the Big Warrior, Little Prince and Others, 16th June 1814, in Charles J. Kappler, *Indian Affairs: Treaties,* (U. S. Government Printing Office, 1904), 845.
[115] R. S. Cotterill, 'Federal Indian Management in the South, 1789-1825,' *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 20, 3 (Dec., 1933), 339.
[116] Martin, *Sacred Revolt*, 101.

3.3 From Accommodation to War: Free Communities and White Governments

This detailed exploration of the various interactions between the Maroons and the colonial government, and the Creeks and the federal government, has revealed some interesting points. One was that the Maroons and Creeks began the inter-war periods in a much stronger position than previous scholarship allows. The reasons for their continuing strength were different but the result was the same. On signing the peace treaties, the Maroons did not lose any of their military strength, their strategic positions, or their knowledge of the island. The Creek Nation also continued to represent a formidable military presence in the region and they faced a new republic that was wracked with numerous economic, social, and national problems that necessitated an initial policy of accommodation.[117]

As stressed throughout this chapter, the subsequent years represented a struggle for the governments to weaken these communities and thus ensure white society's control of the territory. Signing peace treaties embodied the first step in trying to undermine the authority of the free communities. These treaties attempted to ensure a certain amount of influence over the Maroons and Creeks. The colonial government of Jamaica included a clause which allowed white officers into Maroon territory in order to gain knowledge of the areas. In the United States, the federal government installed Indian agents and signed treaties with clauses that controlled a certain amount of trade with the Creek Nation. Despite the insertion of these clauses, neither government was in a position to force the free communities to act upon them. Government representatives had to turn to a period of flattery and turning a blind eye to acts deemed unacceptable to gain the continued alliance of the communities.

This initial stage of accommodation alludes to the vulnerability of both Jamaican and American society in the face of the Maroons and Creeks. Neither the colonial government of Jamaica nor the federal government of the United States were in a position to impose their will on these free communities. Economically, Jamaica and the United States needed peace and stability with the free communities. Jamaica was under-developed in the 1730s, the sugar boom was yet to happen and the coastal settlements were at threat of invasion.[118] I argue that the colonial government needed the Maroons more than the Maroons needed the colonial government. Likewise, the federal

---

[117] Robert Middlekauff, *The Glorious Cause: The American Revolution, 1763-1789* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1982), 22.

[118] Richard B. Sheridan, 'The Wealth of Jamaica in the Eighteenth Century,' *The Economic History Review,* 18, 2 (1962), 297.

government faced years of political wrangling to even form a coherent government which served the needs of the new republic.[119] A resounding defeat by the Western Confederacy in 1791 highlighted the vulnerabilities of the young country. The last thing it needed was war with a formidable enemy like the Creek nation. This implies that free communities initially held the upper-hand in the inter-war period. Regardless of race, peace treaties did not weaken the free societies.

Significantly, the Maroons seem to have been more willing to support the colonial government in the years after the peace treaties than the Creeks were to support the federal government. This is demonstrated by Cudjoe sending his men to assist the colonial government when it was threatened by Spain in the 1740s. The early Maroon relationship with the government highlights that the peace treaties were between two equal communities agreeing peaceful terms rather than one side submitting to another. It also supports the argument in Chapter Two that, because of geographic factors, the Maroons and Jamaican whites needed an alliance with each other to achieve their desired lifestyles; peace for the Maroons and stability for the colonial government. In contrast, the Creeks seemed to be more content to sit back and allow the federal government to approach them. At this stage, it appeared to matter little to the Creeks whether they traded with American, Spanish or British people as long as the goods were there. Several nations could serve Creek needs and the federal government was aware of this. At the same time, it realised the necessity of peace with the Creeks for the United States to grow; hence, why they were willing to turn a blind eye to Creek horse theft in the early stages of the relationship.

The willingness of these free communities to initially enter into alliances is demonstrated by their attendance at meetings or martial displays with government representatives. The Maroons frequently attended meetings with the Governor of Jamaica whilst the Creeks were entertained in New York and Philadelphia by George Washington. Some scholars have commented upon the dark undertones of such trips but travelling to these meetings made more sense than allowing white society into their lands.[120] The Maroons and Creeks had little reason to trust the governments and revealing their leaders' settlements would have been a significant gamble. These are not the actions of weakened communities. Neither the Maroons nor the Creeks were forced

[119] Rosemarie Zagarri, *The Politics of Size: Representation in the United States, 1776-1850* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1987), 2.
[120] Robinson, *The Iron Thorn*, 121.

into attending these meetings but chose to do so to advance alliances, trade networks or further treaty negotiations. This implies that neither community felt intimidated by white society. At this point, both free communities were interacting as equals with the white governments.

The initial drive for accommodation on both sides led to both governments placing an emphasis on issues other than mass land acquisition. The main distinction between how the Maroons and the colonial government interacted over land and how the Creeks and the federal government interacted over land was driven by the fact that the colonial government did not seem to desire the Maroons' land in the post-treaty period. This was a direct result of the fact that the 1730s peace treaties granted the vast majority of the land in Jamaica to the white population; the Maroons were left with a tiny portion which, even if it was as fertile as some archival records imply, was so small as to be inconsequential to the colonial government. In contrast, the reason for a lack of an attempt to gain the majority of Creek lands by the federal government was most likely that it had more pressing needs. I argue that trade and stability was more important than land acquisition at this point. However, as its economy stabilised, and the Western Confederacy was defeated, it became increasingly apparent that the local whites in states such as Georgia were determined to gain land through any method possible, the federal government appeared to turn towards a policy of land acquisition. This was exacerbated by the acquisition of the Louisiana Territory in 1803.[121] The federal government was no longer willing to accommodate the Creeks because the United States was at a stage where it needed expansion both for itself and to please the land-hungry Georgians.[122] Keeping the Union together at all costs was a factor in this change of policy.

As the accommodation stage passed, both governments seemed to realise the necessity of stripping the free communities of their power. The successful conclusion of the Seven Years´ War contributed to the colonial government´s belief that it would be able to defeat the Maroons. Tensions, which were already being felt following the American Revolution, were increased exponentially during the Haitian Revolution. The landholdings of the Maroons bound them together with a unique sense of community and they represented a larger threat in light of the Haitian Revolution whilst the Creeks

[121] Samuel T. Prescott, *Federal Land Management: Current Issues and Background* (New York: Nova Science Publishers, 2003), 3.
[122] Ray Allan Billington and Martin Ridge, *Westward Expansion: A History of the American Frontier* (New York: Macmillan, 2001), 38.

were seen as a physical obstacle to American expansion, particularly after the Louisiana Purchase. However, neither the federal nor the colonial government launched into all-out war without trying other methods of reduction first. The ways in which they did this differed, revealing once again, the difference between being a free community on an island and a free community in borderlands territory. The relatively small landholdings of the Maroons, coupled with the fact that this "frontier" was actually in the interior of an island, meant that the colonial government did not turn to a policy of land acquisition from the Maroons. Of far more importance to the colonial government was the stability, or instability, that the Maroons could bring to the island because of their location in the interior. The colonial government recognised that stripping the Maroons of the little land they still held would bring instability to the island so it preferred to pursue a policy of trying to restrict Maroon freedom to such an extent that they would relinquish their rights as Maroons and live in the same manner as the rest of the free black population.

The main way the American government tried to reduce the power of the Creeks was to manipulate the Creeks into dependency through trade. Worried by the Spanish trade agreements, the federal government opened ports to the Creeks and gave them favourable trade conditions. In addition, it opened federal factory stores throughout the Creek nation with the explicit aim of getting the Creeks into unmanageable debts to encourage dependency, and subsequently, land cessions. The Americans also tried to influence the Creeks to take up agriculture, although not very successfully. If the Creeks grew what the Americans demanded of them, they would be easier to control because the Creeks would depend on the Americans to provide foodstuffs in return for cotton and other products. As time passed and Britain began to trade with the U.S. again, the usefulness of the Creeks as a trade partner changed from direct to indirect. New markets for cotton opened up in Britain so the Creeks were no longer needed as major trading partners by the American government.[123] Their usefulness then became related to the land they held. Creeks inhabited millions of acres of the most fertile land in the Deep South, land that was ideal for growing cotton for the new markets. This is another reason for the change in federal government policy from an emphasis on accommodation to land appropriation.

Conversely, the colonial government in Jamaica was never really interested in trade

[123] Michael M. Edwards, *The Growth of the British Cotton Trade, 1780-1815* (Manchester: Manchester University Press, 1967), 89.

with the Maroons, reflecting the fact that Jamaica was a plantation society, rather than a settler society. The Maroons were specifically banned from growing the main export crop of Jamaica, sugar, so their usefulness to the colonial government was never related to trade. The trade activities that the Maroons did participate in were local, sustenance-based ones. The colonial government actively restricted the trade activities of the Maroons after the Haitian Revolution broke out to prevent them from becoming even more powerful than they already were. Once again, this shows the importance of the type of white society a free community encountered. The United States, a settler society, needed both internal and external trade whereas Jamaica, an absentee society, focused on the export of cash crops like sugar and coffee. The colonial government did not seem to be concerned about the Maroons' economic activities as long as they did not infringe on their golden crop – sugar.

This interaction surrounding trade reveals that, even at this point, the Creeks were becoming dependent on external trade. They were not solely dependent upon the United States for trade - that came later in the nineteenth century - but they had been trading for so long with European nations that it was impossible to stop.[124] In contrast, the Maroons were less dependent on external trade, although that also changed as the years passed. Initially, the Maroons survived economically by hunting runaways and working on roads, both activities involving white society. "First time" Maroons were able to revert to their traditional lifestyles of hunting wild boar and living off the land but as subsequent generations were born, with less opportunity to hone these skills, dependence upon the colonial government grew. This shows how the Maroons and Creeks were at different stages of development: the Creeks were heavily involved in the larger trade networks of the region even before the peace treaties whereas the Maroons were less so and more self-reliant. However, both would ultimately meet the same fate.

The personal interactions that Maroons and Creeks had with government representatives reflected their complex positions within society. The Maroons met with the Governor of Jamaica on several occasions. However, these meetings often culminated in a display of their martial skills apparently reflecting the subservient relationship that the colonial government desired of the Maroons. That is not to say that the Maroons viewed the situation in the same manner; the Maroons could have used

---

[124] Duane Champagne, *Social Order and Political Change: Constitutional Governments Among the Cherokee, the Choctaw, the Chickasaw and the Creek* (Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1992), 90.

these displays to show the colonial government their military prowess as an example of their continuing strength. On these occasions, Maroon leaders were given gifts such as medals or British military jackets. Again, this example suggests that the colonial government viewed themselves as the leaders “bestowing” these gifts on their men. However, the Maroons may have accepted these gifts as recognition of their work in protecting the island from both internal and external threats. These examples, as well as others outlined in the Maroon section of this chapter, demonstrate the continuous power struggle between the Maroons and the colonial government. The colonial government seemed determined to break the spirit of the Maroons and cast them as subservient participants whereas the Maroons continued to demonstrate their strength and their commitment to their unique position in society. When the colonial government began to intervene in the internal affairs of the Maroons, it was at the Maroons’ invitation and does not appear to have been forced upon them.

The personal interactions between the Creeks and representatives of the federal government were just as multi-dimensional as those between the Maroons and the colonial government. This is exemplified in the relationship between Benjamin Hawkins and the Creeks. Unlike the colonial government’s involvement in Maroon affairs, Hawkins did not arrive in Creek country at the explicit invitation of the Creeks. However, they did permit him to enter their territory and live amongst them, albeit with a certain amount of suspicion. The initial suspicions of the Creeks were confirmed by the civilisation plan; Hawkins, and the government he represented, intended to change Creek society beyond recognition. This sequence of events effectively reflected the changing relationship between the Creeks and the federal government. Following the end of the American Revolution, an uneasy peace led to suspicions on both sides. However, trade brought stability and benefits to both the Creeks and the federal government so a period of tolerance followed. This seemed to lead to both sides over-estimating their strength; the federal government believed they could implement such a controversial plan and the Creeks believed they could reject it. This was one of the major factors which led to the ultimate breakdown of the relationship and the Creek War of 1813.

The complexity of the situation is demonstrated by the fact that both communities were faced with white societies that were experiencing splits over how to deal with them. In Jamaica, the colonial government had long advocated a reduction of Maroon power and actively worked to achieve that, particularly once their power was

consolidated with the end of the Seven Years´ War: whereas the majority of local white settlers constantly supported the Maroon cause, even in times of war like the Second Maroon War. In the United States, the white settlers pushed for removal of the Creeks while the federal government held a more accommodation-driven stance, at least in the early part of this period. Both the United States and Jamaica, understandably, wanted to avoid any splits in white society.

It is interesting to note, therefore, how the Jamaican and Americans governments differed in dealing with these splits regarding the Maroons and Creeks. In Jamaica, the later policies towards the Maroons seemed to be more in line with the colonial government's belief in how to deal with the Maroons. That is, that increasing restrictions were placed on the Maroon communities, despite the overwhelming support of the local whites for the Maroons. The reason for doing so was most likely as a result of the loss of the American colonies in the 1770s, a situation which made the English ever more determined to hold on to its Caribbean colonies. In contrast, in the south-eastern US, the federal government's policies appeared to eventually move towards the attitude of the local whites in states such as Georgia: in other words, mass appropriation of Creek lands. This implies who was driving the policy decisions in Jamaica and the United States with regard to free communities. I argue that in Jamaica, the colonial government held more power than local whites, whereas in Georgia the local whites, or at least their state government, had more power than the federal government. This is important to note when assessing how these governments decided the most suitable methods to stabilise their societies.

These differing stances of the two governments could also explain the differing attitudes of the local white populations regarding the Maroons and Creeks, as outlined in Chapter Two. Local whites in Jamaica seem to have had less influence on the colonial government than the local whites of Georgia did on the federal government. This, in turn, may have led to the Jamaican whites feeling less protected by their government and more vulnerable to attacks. The Jamaican whites observed first-hand the protection that the Maroons brought to the island following the peace treaties and this contributed to a more amicable relationship between them and the Maroons, especially during the Age of Revolutions. On the other hand, the local whites in Georgia and Alabama had fought, and won, a revolution to have their voices heard.[125] It was the

[125] John C. Miller, *The Origins of the American Revolution* (Standford: University of California Press, 1966), 500

whole basis of the new republic and they knew they had an influence on the federal government. They also knew that the federal government was in its infancy and men owed more allegiance to their state than to their country. The federal government would always ally with their citizens over the Creeks, even if their citizens were to blame for any outbreak of war.

To conclude, it is important to note how the borderlands context of the Creeks, in comparison to the bordered location of the Maroons, affected the interactions of the Maroons and Creeks with the respective governments. The federal government could not afford to be too overt with its attempts to take Creek lands. Any actions which alerted the Creeks to the true desire of the federal government would have pushed them towards an alliance with other nations such as Spain and Britain. In contrast, the colonial government of Jamaica could afford to be more direct in its attempts to restrict Maroon freedom because the threat from other nations was not as pronounced, or feasible, as in the south-eastern US. Indeed, from the 1760s onwards, its position as the most dominant colonial power in the world consolidated the belief that it could defeat the Maroons.

The geography of these two locations also had an impact on the ability of the governments' capabilities to be involved with the internal affairs of the communities. The colonial government was able to ban the Maroons from growing certain crops because of their proximity to white settlements which led to an increasingly fraught relationship between the government and the Maroons. The federal government was not able to be as involved in Creek internal affairs because of the size of the Creek territory and its proximity to other powers, as outlined above. The vulnerability of being an encircled free community worked both ways. It meant that the colonial government could impose restrictions because of a lack of potential alternative allies for the Maroons, but it also meant that any subsequent rebellions occurred in the midst of white society and, therefore, meant the Maroons continued to have power. The Creeks had more potential allies but the Americans could reinforce their border with the Creeks and would have more chance of quelling any attacks.

What do these parallel relationships reveal about the role of free communities in the circum-Caribbean? First, that peace with free communities was instrumental in allowing European societies to expand, without the initial stage of accommodation on both sides both Jamaica and the United States would have struggled to consolidate their power and

would have been under threat from the French and Spanish empires. Second, it suggests that peace treaties did not weaken free communities and did not significantly strengthen white governments. Economic factors brought about by the treaties led to both communities losing some of their influence but none of those were apparent in the early years of the treaties and, just as important, were the geographic factors mentioned above. The fact that both free communities invited white society to intervene in their internal disputes actually hints towards their enduring strength as a community and suggests that neither the Maroons nor the Creeks felt intimidated by the European presence. Third, the geographic location of a free community appears to have determined the trajectory of their interaction with white governments. The Maroons were seemingly more committed to amicable relations with the colonial government than the Creeks were with the federal government because of their presence on an island. Finally, external events had a significant impact on both free communities and their relationships to their governments. The Maroons frequently showed their commitment to the colonial government. However, they continued to refuse to relinquish their unique identity and this resulted in an external factor, the Haitian Revolution, making their position untenable, particularly in light of England´s confirmed colonial supremacy following the Seven Years´ War, resulting in the Second Maroon War. The Creeks did not prove their commitment to the United States during the inter-war period and refused to adopt the civilisation plan to a sufficient extent. This, coupled with the Louisiana Purchase following the Haitian Revolution, led to the Creek position becoming unsustainable and ultimately led to the outbreak of the Creek War of 1813.

Chapter 4. Maroons and Creeks in the Wider Circum-Caribbean

In 1730, the British Board of Trade and the colonial government of Jamaica became alarmed by rumours of collusion between the Maroons and the Spanish. A Maroon, captured by the British in one of their raids on the Maroon settlements, declared that one of his captains had visited Cuba and promised to assist the Spaniards if they invaded Jamaica.[1] A similar situation arose in the south-eastern United States. In November 1785, a consortium of representatives of the American federal government despaired that the Creeks intended to ally with foreign nations. The Indian Agent, Benjamin Hawkins, wrote that the Creek leader, Alexander McGillivray, was forming a dangerous confederacy between several Indian nations, the Spaniards, and British agents.[2] Both of these incidents how Maroon and Creek interactions may have reached beyond the borders of Jamaica and the United States. There is little direct evidence that the Maroons formed alliances, or even engaged in dialogue, with nations other than Britain. However, there is ample proof to suggest that they may have done so. In contrast, there is definitive evidence that the Creeks were participating in alliances with other nations. The sources here demonstrate that these communities were not consigned to the borderlands of Jamaica and the United States but were participants in the circum-Caribbean both before and after the treaties, at least in the minds of the white societies. The most notable difference was that the Maroons' interactions were only notional whereas the Creeks' followed a definite policy of weighing up which country could offer them the most and then aligning themselves with that nation.

This chapter constitutes the final area of comparison between the Maroons and Creeks: their interactions with other nations in the circum-Caribbean. In other words, it considers exchanges with foreign people such as the French, Spanish and Americans for the Maroons, and the British, French and Spanish for the Creeks. It argues that Maroon and Creek histories were inextricably tied to the circum-Caribbean. I show how interactions with the outside world changed little until the Haitian Revolution, at which point both the Maroons and the Creeks saw their worlds altered irreversibly.

The beginning of the Haitian Revolution left the colonial government of Jamaica with no option, in its mind, but to nullify the influence of the free, semi-autonomous

[1] Assembly to Hunter, with enclosure, 19th June 1730, CO 137/18, National Archives, U.K. (NA).
[2] Hawkins, Pickens, Martin and McIntosh to Charles Thompson, 17th November 1785, Archivo Nacional de Cuba collection (ANC), MSS17376, Library of Congress, (LOC).

Maroons. For the Creeks, the end of the Haitian Revolution removed the French, and arguably the Spanish, as viable alternatives for alliance and meant that they were only left with a choice between the British and the Americans. The ultimate outcome for both the Maroons and Creeks was land loss: either directly by immediate removal for the Trelawny Town Maroons after the Second Maroon War or indirectly with the removal process being set in motion for the Creeks when the Haitian Revolution triggered the sale of the Louisiana Territory from France to the United States. Either way, the Haitian Revolution had significant implications for these communities and their interactions with other nations.

The period under study was one of frequently changing alliances and constant hostility. At the beginning, 1739 to 1763 was a period of almost continuous warfare in the circum-Caribbean, especially between Spain, France and Britain. In 1739, Spain and Britain were embroiled in the War of Jenkin's Ear, chiefly caused by illegal trading among the two nations. There were rumours that France would join on the side of Spain, which it eventually did in 1744. The war finally ended in 1748 with the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle.[3] Following this was the Seven Years' War which took place between 1756 and 1763 driven by Britain's antagonism towards the French and Spanish Bourbons, resulting largely from overlapping interests in its colonial and trade empires. This period of warfare led into the Age of Revolutions, the first one relevant to this thesis being the American Revolution in 1776. Finally, the French, and subsequently Haitian, Revolutions broke out in the latter stages of the eighteenth century and involved all three of the Spanish, French and British empires. It was the Haitian Revolution that proved to have the most impact upon the Maroons and Creeks.

4.1 Real Allies to Imagined Revolutions: The Maroons, Spanish and French

The Maroon interaction with the world outside of Jamaica has received much less scholarly attention than has that of the Creeks. Much of the established work describes the early Spanish involvement with the Maroons and the later influence of the Haitian Revolution on the Trelawny Town uprising. However, these issues are only mentioned fleetingly and the work does not ascertain the extent to which the Maroons were aware of, and interacted with, the world outside Jamaica. Earlier works tended to focus on telling the overall narrative of the Maroon story and what this meant for the rest of the

---

[3] Clinton Black, *Story of Jamaica: From Prehistory to the Present* (London: Collins, 1965), 79-80.

island only.[4] There is a significant gap in the literature of historical analysis of the Maroons' interactions with non-British people. This section aims to fill that gap.

Jamaica's trade in sugar and rum helped to make the island the wealthiest colony in the late eighteenth century British Empire. On the eve of the American Revolution, when per capita wealth for a white person in England averaged about 42 pounds, and about 60 pounds for whites in the thirteen colonies, white Jamaicans enjoyed a per capita net worth of 2,201 pounds.[5] Undoubtedly, this made Jamaica an attractive prospect to all European powers in the region. Further, it meant that Jamaica was at the forefront of the British mind when it came to protecting its colonial interests. This meant blocking the Maroons from allying with external enemies. It was one thing stopping the Maroons from joining forces with the slaves but quite another to prevent them from joining with the Spanish or French. Alvin O. Thompson has stated that the Jamaican colonists were convinced that the Spanish were plotting with the Maroons to recapture the island after the peace treaties.[6] However, no scholar has yet assessed the extent to which this fear influenced the colonial government and its actions towards the Maroons. Further, no scholar has explored the extent to which the Maroons actually did interact with other nations and whether this changed throughout the inter-war period. This section shows that the Maroons were a fully integrated part of the region they lived in and always had been. Their actions may not have always been intended as the actions of Caribbean citizens but they were often interpreted that way. It also highlights how the Maroons continued similar relationships with external nations from before the First Maroon War until the Haitian Revolution. This cataclysmic event, rather than the Second Maroon War alone, changed how the Maroons were viewed, the risk they posed, and how their interactions with non-British people were interpreted.

The first foreign interaction that the Maroons experienced was with the Spanish before the British take-over of the island in 1655. In fact, the Maroons had actually joined with the Spanish to fight against the British invasion of Jamaica. When the Spaniards retreated before the British army under the command of Venables, they had with them about 1500 blacks and mulattoes, many of whom were slaves. Some remained with their masters, while others dispersed, thirty or forty in a gang, to different

---

[4] For more analytical works, see E. Kofi Agorsah's *Maroon Heritage: Archaeological, Ethnographic, and Historical Perspectives* (Barbados: Canoe Press, 1994) and Kenneth Bilby's *True Born Maroons* (Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 2005).

[5] Trevor Burnard, *Mastery, Tyranny, and Desire: Thomas Thistlewood and his slaves in the Anglo-Jamaican World* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2004), 13-16.

[6] Thompson, *Flight to Freedom*, 277.

parts of the mountains. From there, they made frequent excursions, to "harass the English soldiers," who had been represented to them, "as bloodthirsty heretics that gave no quarter."[7] This demonstrates that an allegiance with a European power was not a new feature of Maroon life. The alliance may not have been the formal arrangement that was seen later with the British but, nevertheless, it shows the early origins of a Maroon-European alliance.

There is evidence to suggest that Maroons continued to interact with the Spanish, even after the Spanish withdrawal from the island. In 1720 the then Governor of Jamaica, Sir Nicholas Lawes, was haunted by the fear that his internal and external enemies were working in concert. By September 1720, according to an affidavit by John Tello, a trader, the "rebels" had approached the Spaniards. Tello said that a letter had been sent from the Maroons to the Governor of Caracas asking him to let the King of Spain know, "that if he would be pleased to grant them their freedom and let them enjoy the same liberties as the rest of his subjects, they would without much trouble put the island into his possession."[8] A similar instance was recorded in the 1730s. In May 1730, there was a trading voyage at Santa Maria in Cuba. A man, Quarrel, happened to have said that in seven years' time Jamaica would have no more reason to trade with the Spanish merchants because Jamaica would breed her own cattle. The merchants replied that, in less than half that time the island would be theirs, and when Quarrel asked them to explain, since there was peace between Britain and Spain at the time, the reply was that the "rebellious negroes" of Jamaica had sent a letter to the Governor of Caracas asking for the assistance of Spain to take Jamaica. This was reiterated by an eminent Spanish merchant who told Quarrel that the story was in the mouth of everyone at Port-au-Prince. [9]

There is no direct evidence that these episodes occurred. The only references are second-hand and, therefore, we cannot say beyond doubt that there was contact. However, if they did occur, then the interactions reveal several things. Firstly, they suggest that the Maroons were in contact with people from outside Jamaica. Other scholars have described the slave networks that criss-crossed the region at this time but have failed to show how the Maroons were tuned into this network as well as the

[7] Edward Long, *The History of Jamaica; or, General Survey of the Ancient and Modern State of that island: with Reflections on its Situations, Settlements, Inhabitants, Climate, Products, Commerce, Laws, and Government* (London: F. Cass, 1970), 338.
[8] Assembly to Hunter, with enclosure, 19th June 1730, CO 137/18, NA.
[9] *Ibid*.

trading routes of the Caribbean.[10] Secondly, they intimate that the Maroons were still in contact with at least some Spanish people, decades after the official evacuation of the island. French St-Domingue was closer than Caracas so if the Maroons were simply casting around for an ally to fight the British, it would have made more sense to make contact with the French. The fact that the Spanish were favoured suggests the Maroons' motivations were based on their shared history of fighting alongside the Spanish. Thirdly, it appears that, from an earlier stage than usually recognised, the Maroons were willing to join with a European power in order to have their freedom guaranteed. The date usually given for this decision to ally with a European nation is the late 1730s when the peace treaties with the British were signed. The letters above suggest that those actions were not a break with custom but a continuation of policy. There is, of course, the possibility that the Spanish in both circumstances were making these claims to stir up trouble in Jamaica. However, this seems unlikely because two separate incidents recount a remarkably similar event. Instances such as this are evidence that the Maroons practiced a policy of informal European alliance long before their treaties with the British.

The Maroons were suspected of collaboration with the Spanish right up until the signing of the peace treaties. In the late 1730s, Carey argues, planters believed the Spaniards planned to attack Jamaica alongside the Maroons because a Spanish sloop was moored in Port Royal, although it turned out to only be there for repairs. This shows that planters were convinced that if Spain attacked the island then the Maroons would join them.[11] As it turned out, white Jamaicans had little to fear; as soon as the Maroons signed the peace treaties with the colonial government they took to their new role with gusto. For instance, the example mentioned in Chapter Three, when Cudjoe sent several of his men against the Spaniards and they sailed as volunteers on the British ship *Louisa*.[12] It seems that Cudjoe and his men were pragmatic; they had tried to form an allegiance with their former allies, the Spanish, but, when rebuffed, they sought peace with the British and moved to immediately prove their commitment.

This feeling of duty did not seem to change in the inter-war period; the Maroons had signed their treaties and, by and large, fulfilled their obligations. However, this did not

[10] Julius S. Scott, 'The Common Wind: Currents of Afro-American Communication in the Era of the Haitian Revolution,' Ph.D. diss., Duke University, 1986.
[11] Bev Carey, *Maroon Story: The Authentic and Original History of the Maroons in the History of Jamaica, 1490-1880* (St Andrew: Agouti Press, 1997), 311.
[12] William Beckford to James Knight, 11th October 1740, Edward Long Manuscripts, Add. Ms. 12431, British Library, (BL).

prevent the colonists from suspecting the Maroons of outside collusion. In April 1774, when the North American patriots began military exercises in preparation for the war against Britain, the white colonists believed the Maroons to be in open rebellion. Apparently, the Maroons had assembled and "taken to arms" on the north of the island. Admiral Sir George Rodney, the commander of the Jamaican naval station and a naval hero, sent two warships to Port Antonio arguing that the "late disturbances" prove the Maroons still had a strong inclination to be "troublesome." It was not until October that Rodney felt sufficiently confident to recall the Maidstone from Port Antonio back to Kingston.[13] This typified the Maroon relationship with the colonial government. None of the concerns seem to have been based on fact but were more a result of unsubstantiated white fears.

When war did break out in the American colonies in 1776, a slave rebellion also broke out in Jamaica in the parish of Hanover where most of the planters were recent settlers and where there were "more sugar works than some [parishes] of three times the extent."[14] The Leeward Maroons were suspected of involvement in the rebellion. A report in a British newspaper claimed that American emissaries encouraged the slaves, giving them ammunition and guns. Silas Deane, an American diplomat, had indeed advocated American support for an uprising of the Caribs in St Vincent and a slave revolt in Jamaica.[15] However, there is little archival evidence to suggest that the Maroons were involved in the Hanover uprising. Most likely, this was a sign of things to come. The Maroons were to be plagued by rumours of alliances with non-British forces until the Second Maroon War. Before the Haitian Revolution, the whites seemed to tolerate the rumours; the same was not true after the Haitian Revolution. Despite continued suspicion of their actions in the late 1770s, the Maroons consistently came to the aid of the colonial government in times of external threat, for example, as shown by Campbell, in 1779-80 when the colony was threatened by the French.[16] The Maroons, at least, seem to have had little desire to end their alliance with the British in favour of France, the United States or Spain. The earlier reaction of white Jamaicans to news of the American Revolution foreshadowed what happened several years later with the Haitian Revolution.

---

[13] Admiral Rodney to Stephens, 24th April 1774, ADM. 1/239; Same to Same, 24th September 1774, Adm. 1/239, Same to Same, 8th October 1774, Adm 1/240, NA.
[14] Long, *History of Jamaica*, 212.
[15] Andrew Jackson O'Shaughnessy, *An Empire Divided: The American Revolution and the British Caribbean* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2000), 152.
[16] Mavis Campbell, *The Maroons of Jamaica, 1655-1796: A History of Resistance, Collaboration & Betrayal* (Trentin: Africa World Press, 1990), 151.

Colonists' fears escalated once again in the 1790s and led them to believe that the Spanish had, once again, gained the trust of the Maroons. Adam Williamson wrote in 1791 that the "alarm" in the country seemed to spread daily because some of the local whites found "the greater to imagine" that the Spaniards had brought in arms and gunpowder to sell to the Maroons and to entice them to revolt.[17] This threat led the colonial government to command the Maroons to round up all the Spanish vagrants they found in the parish of St. James and to take them to Montego Bay.[18] Despite this, rumours persisted and the British were certain that the Windward Maroons were receiving help from the Spaniards in Cuba, and expected a Spanish attack.[19] These examples highlight the impact of the Haitian Revolution on the whites of Jamaica. When the Maroons had been accused of external collusion before, it was simply commented upon; now, the Maroons were expected to round up the foreign people to rid the island of the threat and also, presumably, to prove their loyalty to the colonial government. That the Maroons complied was a continuation of their behaviour from earlier decades into the 1790s.

The same could not be said for the colonists. Their behaviour following the outbreak of the Haitian Revolution and, subsequently, the Second Maroon War demonstrates how tolerating a free community plagued by rumours of foreign interaction was no longer acceptable. When the Second Maroon War broke out, the colonial government immediately turned to considering the external help that the Trelawny Town Maroons might seek so Governor Balcarres saw to it that the island was "cleared of the swarms of French banditti."[20] It is unsurprising that a government would consider who its enemy might ally with but it is rather telling that its immediate reaction was to believe it was the French. This suggests the extent to which the Haitian Revolution created the change in the treatment of the Maroons because prior allegations were of an alliance with the Spanish.

One member of the colonial government who was convinced that the French were involved was Lord Balcarres. Scholars have wrongly attributed his attitude to paranoia when, as I show, his fears were substantiated. Richard Hart has commented on this so-called paranoia towards external forces. He wrote, "Balcarres the aristocrat had an

[17] Adam Williamson to Henry Dundas, 27th November 1791, CO 137/90, NA.
[18] Minutes of the Proceedings of the Magistrates and Inhabitants of Honduras Reflecting a Cargo of Slaves from St Domingo Landed and Left on English Key, 12th February 1792, CO 137/90, NA.
[19] Minutes of the Council of War, 29th November 1792, CO 137/92, NA.
[20] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 20th November 1795, CO 137/96, NA.

obsessive fear of the revolutionary ideas then current in Europe."[21] Carey Robinson has also claimed that Balcarres believed that the trouble with the Maroons was premeditated and instigated by French revolutionaries. [22] Clearly, we can never know for sure whether Balcarres truly believed that the French were involved in rousing the Maroons but the evidence in this chapter overwhelmingly suggests that he had at least some grounds for believing so. Undoubtedly, a certain amount of this fear was disbelief that a non-white community could inflict so much damage on the British without external support. However, in light of the political context of the time, it is not improbable that the French could be involved.

The archival evidence shows that Balcarres' fears were not totally unfounded. In 1795, the Maroons were said to have told the St. James magistrates that they were a free people, and would "join the French if they come."[23] This evidence suggests that the Maroons were aware of the situation in St. Domingue and that they were willing to use it to their advantage. This is the first example of the Maroons being unwilling to tolerate the suspicions over their commitment to the British. Whenever accused before, the Maroons turned out to defend the island; following the Haitian Revolution, and the increased wariness towards them, the Maroons were unwilling to ignore the situation. It is unlikely that these words attributed to the Maroons were made up. The man who repeated them was James Stewart, one of the advocates of peace with the Maroons in the early days of the 1795 hostilities. Stewart would have been unlikely to stir up trouble between the Maroons and the colonial government because of his plantation's proximity to the Maroon territory and his prior efforts to maintain peace.

Other St. James magistrates also referred to the potential French involvement when recounting their actions in the early days of the Second Maroon War. John Tharp was concerned that the French were aware of Maroon hostilities because British longboats were captured daily by French privateers. He believed that this presented a "fine opportunity for the brigands to have excited their favourite plan of universal destruction to British property." They decided it to be "highly proper to temporise with them [the Maroons] particularly as their claims were not unreasonable."[24] Tharp, much like Stewart, had a lot to lose from a Maroon war. They were both men who spoke out in

[21] Richard Hart, *Slaves Who Abolished Slavery: Blacks in Rebellion* (Kingston: University of the West Indies Press, 2002), 167.
[22] Carey Robinson, *The Iron Thorn: The Defeat of the British by the Jamaica Maroons* (Kingston: Kingston Publishers Limited, 1993), 180.
[23] Extracts of Sundry Letters Respecting the Maroon War of Jamaica, 13th July 1795, WO 1/92.
[24] Copy of a Letter from John Tharp to Balcarres, 25th July 1795, WO 1/92, NA.

favour of the Maroons; an unlikely occurrence if the Maroons truly intended to join with the French to usurp the British control of the island. As Chapter Two showed, men such as these were in close contact with the Maroons so it is likely they would be relatively well-informed on events.

Immediately after the incident which sparked the hostilities, there was nothing more than rumour, and some subsequent Maroon threats, to imply that the French were involved in the hostilities. In July 1795, Balcarres referred to emissaries from the French being found in Maroon country. He stated that he had traced them and found that they had been released from the prison ships and were then "of most dangerous description."[25] The Maroons then further inflamed the situation by saying that the "French fight the backras on the water; and that now they were fighting on land, backra would have enough to."[26] Comments such as this certainly help to explain the heightening tensions at the time as the Maroons continued to show their awareness of the political situation of the region and their determination to exploit it to their advantage.

Balcarres seems to have initially remained unconvinced of French involvement. In August 1795, he wrote to inform the Duke of Portland of the insurrection among the Maroons in Trelawny Town, saying they had been "for some days in a state of rebellion." Balcarres continued that if it was "merely a dispute" with the whites in the neighbourhood then measures he had taken against them would "restore quiet." But if the French were at "the bottom" it "becomes infinitely more alarming."[27] It seems apparent that Balcarres had no firm evidence to suggest that the French were involved. By this point, he had not even established the true cause of the event.

Balcarres increasingly suspected the French after information passed to him from a Frenchman in Jamaica. He claimed that a man called Monsieur Fanchet communicated to him that the French intended to put Jamaica with the other British colonies in the same situation as St Domingue.[28] Balcarres also discussed the trial of a Frenchman in which it was stated that the French believed that only some of the Maroons were ready for a revolt but the French were sure of the intentions of those Maroons because they were in correspondence with a French minister, Fanchet. The examinant of the trial was

---

[25] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 23rd July 1795, CO 137/95, NA.
[26] Henry Shirley to General Taylor, 20th October 1795, CO 137/96, NA.
[27] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 21st July 1795 WO 1/92, NA.
[28] The Further Examination of Jean Fort Morensane, 20th August 1795 CO 137/95, NA.

told by Fanchet that if they were as sure of the whole of the Maroons as they were of that part, it would only take two or three thousand men to bring about a revolt.[29]

In further letters to Britain, Balcarres elaborated on his fears. In September 1795, he wrote that the best hope he had of their "continuing quiet" was the evidence he had received saying that the French had only "gained a part of the Maroons."[30] Despite the above evidence of Fanchet, it seems that by September Balcarres was still not certain of the extent of French involvement. As a result of Maroon comments threatening to join with the French he, unsurprisingly, suspected the possibility but he did not seem to have been wracked with paranoia as suggested elsewhere.

By October 1795, Balcarres finally seemed to have decided that the French were involved in the uprising. He wrote in that month that he was sending off "multitudes of French people. Every soul, that is capable of bearing arms, all over the island, must be shipped off."[31] It is unclear what finally convinced Balcarres that all French people had to be removed from the island but it seems that a combination of the continued hostilities in Saint Domingue and Maroon remarks regarding the French heightened his fears.

The impact of the Haitian Revolution is further demonstrated by the type of French people that Balcarres had removed. He wrote to the Duke of Portland in 1795 that he had "pushed out" of the island over "one thousand of the greatest scoundrels in the universe, most of them Frenchmen of colour, and a multitude of French negroes."[32] This evidence demonstrates Balcarres' fear that a repeat of the Haitian Revolution was going to occur in Jamaica. Balcarres may have been wary that white Frenchmen were in Jamaica to stir up trouble with the Maroons in order to distract the white Jamaicans from events occurring in Saint-Domingue but the fact that he was also wary of the "coloured" Frenchmen reveals even more. The white colonists already believed that the Spanish and Americans had attempted to rouse the Maroons against the white Jamaicans. This was a threat but not one taken too seriously. These rumours had never resulted in the white Jamaicans removing all non-white people from the Spanish and American colonies from the island. The fact that they did so when the situation was repeated with the French suggests they were suspicious of the French black population,

---

[29] The Further Examination of Jean Fort Morensane, 20th August 1795 CO 137/95, NA.
[30] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 29th September 1795, WO 1/92, NA.
[31] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 4th October 1795, WO 1/92, NA.
[32] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 24th October 1795, WO 1/92, NA.

a direct result of the Haitian Revolution.

Perhaps one of the deciding factors for Balcarres was the accusation that the French were not alone in supporting the Maroons. He stated that “from America we have reports that insurrection and civil commotion were to happen here, long before any such thing was suspected in Jamaica.”[33] The colonial government seemed to believe that the French were all over the island and when any Frenchmen went from Jamaica to America, they “repair immediately to the French consul, or minister, and there make a declaration of all that has passed in Jamaica, which is transmitted to France.”[34] To believe that the Maroons, the French and the Americans were acting in collusion would have struck British hearts with immeasurable fear.

There was even a suggestion that the Americans knew of rebellions before they broke out and that there were “mercantile letters from that country pressing for the payment of debts because it was there conceived that Jamaica was not likely to remain in a quiet state.”[35] This would have distressed members of the colonial government immensely because it was only a decade after the British had lost thirteen colonies to the Americans – they did not want to lose their most valuable colony to them as well. There had already been a scare during the American Revolution that the Maroons would cause some disturbance.

It was during this period that the colonial government re-visited their fears of a Maroon-Spanish alliance. Adam Williamson, who had been sent to command the expeditionary force in St Domingue following the revolution there, told Balcarres “that the Spaniards know very well what is going on in Jamaica.”[36] This may have played on British minds when they heard the account of a planter called Smith who spoke of a tall man among the rebel Maroons. Smith said the man was a Spanish mulatto and suggested the possibility of a liaison between inhabitants of Cuba and the Maroons, alleging that in the case of an earlier rebel victory the Spaniards in Cuba knew about it before Spanish Town.[37] Of course, it is virtually impossible to prove the existence of this man but the fears associated with his existence reveal the extent to which the Maroons were intertwined in the circum-Caribbean, in the eyes of the colonists, and the suspicions the colonial government had as a result of that, particularly following the

[33] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 25th August 1795, WO 1/92, NA.
[34] The Further Examination of Jean Fort Moresane, 20th August 1795, CO 137/95, NA.
[35] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 30th August 1795, WO 1/92, NA.
[36] Adam Williamson to Lord Balcarres, 10th October 1795, CO 137/96, NA.
[37] Account of the Planter Smith, 28th October 1795, CO 137/95, NA.

outbreak of the Haitian Revolution.

Concrete evidence of the impact of the Haitian Revolution on how potential alliances between Maroons and external peoples could be viewed is provided by the archival records. General Walpole, a man who turned down a ceremonial sword because of the subsequent treatment of the Maroons, stated that he was concerned that the Windward Maroons "being equally depraved with the Trelawny Maroons, is more to be dreaded from the ease with which it could be supported from St Domingo."[38] It was not just ideological inspiration that white colonists feared but physical support too. Likewise, when the colonial government felt that things were going its way in St Domingue, it seemed to fear the Maroons less: "From our great success against the Trelawny Maroons, and also from the favourable appearance of revolt in our favour in St Domingo, we can have no dread of those Windward Maroons."[39] Balcarres constantly linked the fate of St Domingue to the development of the Second Maroon War. He believed that "if St Domingue falls, [that] this island may also go. To detain the troops is, therefore, impossible, and I must temporize with these Windward Maroons the best way I can."[40] The Maroons were inextricably tied up with events in Haiti, as a result of white suspicions.

After the end of the Second Maroon War, Balcarres faced some harsh criticism for his actions. In order to absolve himself of any blame he claimed that he was not responsible for the causes of the hostilities. He explicitly stated that the war had its origin in French principles and "not its origin in the killing of a pig."[41] Balcarres was right in the latter claim. However, it is clear from the evidence shown above that, while always suspicious, he was not convinced of French involvement until several months into the campaign and even then had little concrete evidence of their participation.

Once the war ended, Balcarres needed to defend his stance towards the Trelawny Maroons and was determined to prove French involvement by providing evidence from a man named Robert Gillespie – reflecting more of an attempt to protect his position rather than the actual situation. Gillespie recalled Sonthonax's apparent conversation from three years before in which they had discussed the comparative state of Jamaica and St Domingue. Sonthonax agreed that Jamaica had the advantage of tranquillity and

---

[38] General Walpole to Balcarres, 26th December 1795, WO 1/92, NA.
[39] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 15th February 1796, CO 137/96, NA.
[40] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 29th September 1795, WO 1/92, NA.
[41] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 1st October 1795, WO 1/92, NA.

an "indisturbed state" but he "hoped and gloried" in the idea that "his children of the Blue Mountains" would throw off the "shameful yoke" under which they lived and establish "the tree of liberty" on the same basis as their brethren of St Domingue. Gillespie claimed that Sonthonax also hinted that there were emissaries working towards that desired event.[42] If true, this evidence suggests that Balcarres' fears of French involvement were totally justified. However, it is rather telling that in the plethora of earlier letters he sent to the Duke of Portland regarding the Maroon uprising, he never mentioned this evidence. It seems unlikely that such a definitive account of French involvement would not be mentioned by Balcarres when trying to garner support for his harsh suppression of the Trelawny Maroons.

The evidence throughout this section highlights the possibility of the Maroons' awareness of, and involvement with, the outside world before and during the Second Maroon War. Their reaction to the end of hostilities enhances the claim that they were informed participants in the circum-Caribbean. In 1796, a group of Maroons wrote to the colonial government to say that if they were settled on lands in any other parts of Britain's dominions they might again "obtain an opportunity of proving the sincerity of their repentance and how anxious they are to prove themselves faithful subjects."[43] The wording here suggests that they were taking responsibility for the hostilities; however, the interesting point is that they were aware of other regions of the Empire and that they wanted to continue to be a part of that Empire. This was reiterated in several letters. In 1796 Balcarres reported to the British government that these "people are really willing to do anything. They are aware of their outcast state and should no country receive them, they are perfectly willing to serve his Majesty as soldiers anywhere."[44] This was followed by a letter signed by the Maroons themselves in which they said they would:

> Be pleased to settle us in any country under his Majesty's government and if that cannot be affected we humbly offer ourselves to serve his Majesty as soldiers in any of his governments to defend and protect the same as dutyfull and subjects provided our old men and women, our wives and children who are numerous. To receive such protection and support from government as enable them to live comfortably.[45]

This is strong evidence to show that the Maroons were far more involved in the "outside world" than previous scholars have given credit. Further, it supports the argument that

[42] Robert Gillespie, Captain 20th Dragoon to Balcarres, 24th September 1796, WO 1/92, NA.
[43] The Petition of Sundry Maroons belonging to Trelawny Town to His Honour the Earl of Balcarres, 27th April 1796, CO 137/96, NA.
[44] Balcarres to the Duke of Portland, 13th May 1796, CO 137/96, NA.
[45] Johnson and other Maroons to Balcarres, 10th May 1796, CO 137/96, NA.

there was little change in the Maroons' attitude towards the outside world from the peace treaties onwards. It was the Haitian Revolution which changed the world they lived in and, therefore, the alliances they could form.

All of the evidence above suggests that the Maroons were fully aware of wider events in the circum-Caribbean. Initially, the Maroons fought the British alone but when it became apparent that there was a stalemate, they may have sought an alliance with the Spanish. When this did not work out, and yet more fighting occurred, both the British and the Maroons moved to negotiate peace. At the time of the treaties, the evidence implies that the Maroons were not concerned who they allied with, as long as they allied with a power that guaranteed their freedom. However, little suggests that the Maroons were interested in exchanging an alliance with the British for one with another European nation once the peace treaties were signed.

As the years passed, the Maroons stuck to their treaty obligations. The fragmentary references in the records suggest the possibility of individual foreigners interacting with the Maroons but the overall evidence implies that there were no sustained alliances with foreign nations after the peace treaties. The Maroons were plagued with rumours of foreign intervention but continued to turn out in support of the British whenever threats to the island were perceived despite suspicions surrounding their actions. In earlier years, it is extremely unlikely that the situation would have escalated to the extent that it did. But in the context of the Haitian Revolution, and rumours of Maroons seeking French assistance, the colonial government, and Balcarres in particular, became fixated on French involvement and moved to destroy the Trelawny Town Maroons.

4.2 Vying for an Alliance: The British and Spanish Approach the Creek Nation

The Creeks' interaction with the "outside world" has, for several reasons, received more attention than that of the Maroons. Firstly, the Creek scholarship is more developed than the equivalent Maroon scholarship. Secondly, there is an abundance of Creek material in the archives that refer to these "foreign" nations. Finally, the boundaries of indigenous territory in the United States have long been recognised as the meeting point of several empires and it logically follows that the Creeks would have interacted with these nations and their empires. Scholars such as Robbie Franklyn Ethridge have noted that the Creek country was far from isolated, with constant traffic

of people through the land.[46] However, my work differs by highlighting how the Creeks were connected to the region's power politics to the extent that external events such as the Haitian Revolution radically altered their history. No other scholar explicitly highlights the impact of that revolution on the Creek nation. In particular, this section explores the different types of interactions the Creeks had with people from the British and Spanish empires, and how these continued in a similar manner in the inter-war periods, only changing dramatically with the end of the Haitian Revolution.

I will first assess Creek interaction with the outside world from the American Revolution onwards, with particular focus on Spain and Britain. The French presence in the south-east was effectively ended in 1763 so this relationship is not investigated, particularly because Braund has claimed that the Franco-Creek alliance had served mainly to irritate the British.[47] In terms of the British, Braund has shown that, early on in the relationship, the British were regulars at Creek square grounds, smoking the camulet, drinking the black drink, and patiently enduring the formality of Creek town meetings.[48] This helped to pave the way for the majority of the Creeks to take the British side during the American Revolution, in addition to the persuasion of influential British men who had lived among them prior to the Revolution.

Writing a generation after the war, George Stiggins claimed that the Creeks were buoyed up through "pure friendship" to the British because of their kind and friendly treatment, but did not know the cause of the disagreement between the British and the thirteen colonies.[49] This, however, is not entirely accurate. The Creeks were aware of American reasons for complaint against the British; they had interacted on many different levels with colonial and post-colonial society and knew the causes of discontent. Claiming that the Creeks knew nothing of the causes of the Revolution both reduced them to the contemporary stereotype of ignorant savages and absolved them of any responsibility for forming an alliance with the losing side. The fact that Stiggins, of Creek descent himself, found it necessary to make this claim hints at the extent to which the Creeks transferred their allegiance from the British and sought an alliance with the Americans in the decades after the Revolution. By Stiggins' time, the Haitian

---

[46] Robbie Franklyn Ethridge, *Creek Country: The Creek Indians and their World* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2003).
[47] Kathryn Holland Braund, *Deerskins and Duffels: The Creek Indian Trade with Anglo-America, 1685-1815* (Norman: University of Nebraska Press, 1996), 37.
[48] Braund, *Deerskins and Duffels,* 30.
[49] George Stiggins, *Creek Indian History: A Historical Narrative of the Genealogy, Traditions, and Downfall of the Ispocoga Or Creek Indian Tribe of Indians* (Birmingham: Birmingham Public Library Press, 1989), 61.

Revolution had ended and the need to ally with the Americans became even more pressing. Stiggins' re-writing of history helped this goal.

The Creeks' pro-British leaning was encouraged by the fact that, at the outbreak of the American Revolution, the British had sent agents and commissaries to live with or periodically visit the Creeks – David Taitt and Lachlan McGillivray for the Upper Creeks, Timothy Barnard and William McIntosh for the Lower Creeks. In general, the "pure" Creeks supported the British. [50] The Americans and Spanish most often found their followers among non-Creeks – including the Hitchitis, Yuchis, Alabamas and Tuckabatchees. Followers of the Tame King (Hoboithle Mico) and the Fat King (Cussita Mico or Eneah Mico), although in the minority, looked to the Georgians for support. The Alabamas and Yuchis turned to the Spanish.[51] These differing preferences demonstrate how complex the Creek world could be and how different nations could interact concurrently with the Creek nation; where possible, these differences will be investigated in the context of the Creeks' changing relations with the outside world.

Following the end of the American Revolution, the British and Americans signed the Treaty of Paris without so much as a mention of the tribes and the British controversially gave away many of the Creek lands. Colin G. Calloway states that the Indians were "thunderstruck" when they heard this, especially as they had fought mainly on the side of the British.[52] There is no doubt that the Creeks were indeed stunned by these actions. However, despite this astonishment, the Creeks continued to prefer an alliance with the British until the cataclysmic event of the Haitian Revolution.

The immediate continuation of preference towards the British was because, after the signing of the Treaty of Paris, Congress believed that in aiding the British the Indians had lost any right to lands within American territory and ignored colonial precedent by failing to acknowledge any Native American right of soil.[53] The Americans treated the Creeks like a conquered people and, therefore, the majority of Creeks continued to court

---

[50] 'Pure' Creeks were those that were of the Muscogee nation and spoke the Muscogee language. The Creek confederation included hundreds of other tribes which spoke different languages and had different traditions. These differences often came to the forefront in times of war, such as during the American Revolution and the Creek War of 1813.

[51] J. Leitch Wright, *Creeks and Seminoles: The Destruction and Regeneration of the Muscogulge People* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1990), 113.

[52] Colin G. Calloway, 'The Continuing Revolution in Indian Country' in *Native Americans and the Early Republic,* (eds.) Frederick E. Hoxie, Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert (Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press, Published for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1999), 23.

[53] Reginald Horsman, 'The Indian Policy of an "Empire for Liberty"' in *Native Americans and the Early Republic,* (eds.) Frederick E. Hoxie, Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert (Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press, Published for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1999), 37.

relationships with the British. Evidence of this continued friendship is shown by the fact that, following the American Revolution, many Creeks lamented the withdrawal of their "beloved white men," although he claims that it was the British commissaries and agents who had lavished them with presents whose withdrawal the Creeks actually bemoaned because the Americans decided not to follow a similar policy. [54] However, Martin has claimed that British gift-giving had already declined sharply, after the French departed the region in 1763.[55] Therefore, is it likely that the Creeks rued the loss of these gift-giving British men if the act had already declined? Was it simply economic factors which caused them to "bemoan" their withdrawal?

Economic motivations for a continued alliance with the British were certainly present following the American Revolution. William Eustis, a Congressman, wrote that it was evident that, as long as the Indians traded with Panton's trading house "or some other English trader," the English would have all the influence with the Indian nations.[56] This certainly suggests that it was the economic benefits of the relationship with the British that made most Creeks attempt to continue their alliance. Eustis went on to claim that such a situation would cause the Americans a great deal of damage. He suggested that this could only be prevented by a "concession of free and open commerce in this city for all the nations."[57] However, despite American endeavours to attract the Creek trade to the United States, the Creeks continued to show a preference for the British. Saunt argues that the British influence on Creek trade was clear and some Creeks even travelled to British colonies, such as the Bahamas, to secure a source of trade.[58] The Americans continued to show concern about this trade relationship between the Creeks and the British. Jefferson wrote to Washington in 1790 complaining that Alexander McGillivray, with a company of British merchants, enjoyed a monopoly of Creek commerce. He lamented that the British had a right to import Creek goods duty free and that, as a result, the Creeks were unwilling to enter into a treaty with the Americans.[59] This clearly shows that the motivations for continued Creek and British interaction in the post-Revolution years were largely economic. The Americans, too, recognised how important the issue of trade was and realised the impact upon security.

[54] Wright, *Creeks and Seminoles,* 114.
[55] Joel W. Martin, *Sacred Revolt: The Muskogees' Struggle for a New World* (Boston: Beacon Press, 1993), 29.
[56] Carondelet to Las Casas, 17th May 1792, Reel 7, ANC, LOC.
[57] William Eustis to the Creek Agency, 17th May 1792, Reel 7, ANC, LOC.
[58] Claudio Saunt, *A New Order of Things: Property, Power and the Transformation of the Creek Indians, 1733-1816* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1999), 104.
[59] Thomas Jefferson to George Washington, 29th July 1790, ANC, LOC.

A further reason for the continued relationship between the British and the Creeks was the action of one man: Alexander McGillivray. Throughout the 1780s, many of his contemporaries, including Arturo O'Neill, the Governor of Spanish Pensacola, considered McGillivray as constantly opposed to the "ambitious pretentions" of the Americans and considered him always "greatly inclined toward the British."[60] According to O'Neill, McGillivray boasted that he was going to carry on commercial intercourse with the British, and that he would grant them a port of entry on the coast.[61] O'Neill was concerned that, if some incident occurred with England, it would "be best to watch him."[62] McGillivray, along with other Creeks, seemed determined to continue their relationship with the British and, as a result, continue to trade with them. These quotations suggest how personal relationships could influence wider Creek and British interactions. Alexander McGillivray had links to the British through his Scottish father, Lachlan McGillivray, and continually preferred to trade with them. Frequent mentions throughout the archival evidence attest to this preference for the British. O'Neill often referred to McGillivray in favourable terms, for example as "my much esteemed friend McGillivray" but he also described him as "so British at heart."[63] McGillivray's preference was clearly for the British.

It was not just the desirable trade offered to the Creeks by the British that reinforced Creek motivations for continuing the relationship and added to American fears: it was also the military support that the British could offer. The British still had ties with indigenous communities across the United States and British agents were quite capable of uniting these nations and providing them with military support. This was a particular concern of the Americans and Spanish. In 1790, O'Neill wrote that he continued "to fear" that McGillivray intended to reconcile the indigenous inhabitants of the Ohio, Cherokee, Cumberland, and Mississippi rivers with the British and their vassals on the Lakes.[64] It was well within the capabilities of the British to support such a plan and it was this potential for military assistance which the Creeks also seem to have found desirable about continuing relations with the British.

O'Brien has gone so as far to claim that individual British traders operating out of the Apalachicola area were secretly encouraging Native Americans to make trouble for the

[60] Arturo O'Neill to Esteban Miró, 6th June 1787, ANC, LOC.
[61] Arturo O'Neill to Jose de Ezpeleta, 18th November 1788, ANC, LOC.
[62] Arturo O'Neill to Esteban Miró, 6th June 1787, Reel 2, ANC, LOC.
[63] Arturo O'Neill to Esteban Miró, 26th March 1788, Reel 2, ANC, LOC.
[64] Arturo O'Neill to Las Casa, 18th October 1790, ANC, LOC.

Americans and that British officials knew about it yet did nothing to suppress it.[65] This is more than likely; however, it was not just traders who convinced the Creeks that the British could support them militarily. William Augustus Bowles, the former British soldier who was determined to form a Native American state with himself as King, told the Creeks that the British were sending supplies to support the nation in a war with the United States, "exciting a clamour" among the Creeks. [66] McGillivray did not want to be usurped by Bowles so passed information about him to the Americans, the British and the Spanish for his capture. Nevertheless, it is clear that Bowles was influential in continuing Creek support for the British.

Prior to the upheaval of the Haitian Revolution, the Americans had much to fear from this British military assistance to the Creeks. In 1789, several American commissioners wrote to the Creek nation reminding them of their offer of friendship. They wrote that, although the United States could not "entirely forget" the calamities of the American Revolution, the Americans had "buried all resentment" for the Creeks' part in "that bloody scene." They offered the Creeks military protection and favourable trade terms.[67] The Americans had concluded that those two issues were imperative to securing the alliance of the Creeks because they were such a feature of the Creek and British relationship. William Panton's presence meant that the British were still seen as the best trading partners by the Creeks. Military assistance was constantly promised and British agents often visited the area as a reminder to the Creeks that they were still present in the region. But, as stated above, it was the presence of Alexander McGillivray which seemed to contribute most to the favourable relationship between the British and the Creeks after the American Revolution.

However, this relationship did not continue indefinitely. External events affected interactions between the British and the Creeks. By the second decade of the nineteenth century, the geo-politics of the region had changed so dramatically that the British, despite still holding a special position in the Creek nation, no longer commanded the same influence. For reasons which will be discussed in detail in the comparative section of this chapter, the Americans now held prime position in the fight for Creek alliance.

---

[65] Sean Michael O'Brien, *In Bitterness and Tears: Andrew Jackson's Destruction of the Creeks and Seminoles* (Guilford: Lyon's Press, 2005), 29.
[66] Alexander McGillivray to the Secretary of War, 18 May 1792, ANC, LOC. For more on William Augustus Bowles, see Gilbert C. Din, *War on the Gulf Coast: The Spanish Fight Against William Augustus Bowles* (Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 2012.
[67] U.S. Commissioners to the Creek Nation, 15th September 1789, ANC, LOC.

When war broke out between Britain and the United States in 1812, old discussions re-surfaced about which side indigenous communities would take. The chiefs of the Lower Creeks told federal officials that they were “unanimously determined to preserve the friendship of the United States.” They continued that, even if the British offered arms to them, they would endeavour to constrain their young men from accepting them, or if they did accept them, from using them against their “friends the United States.” The chiefs concluded by saying that they depended for safety “not on arms and ammunition but on the friendship of the President; that they are surrounded and have no back country to fly to.”[68] The final quotation succinctly demonstrates why the Creeks now turned towards the Americans in increasing numbers. The Louisiana Purchase of 1803 which followed the end of the Haitian Revolution had enclosed the Creeks and they were now surrounded by American territory, with land hungry settlers eager to push through Creek lands to the American territory in the west.[69] Previously, in times of hostility, the Creeks could flee through friendly indigenous communities to relative safety towards the Mississippi. The Louisiana Purchase had closed this option. They were caught between two vast areas of the United States.

The above letter from the Lower Creek chiefs to the federal government is also interesting because it highlights how affinities to certain nations could often be split down generational lines. The evidence suggests that young Creeks were more in favour of the British and that older Creeks preferred the Americans. This supports O’Brien’s claim that young warriors felt a sense of rage and helplessness at the destruction of their national pride and identity.[70] This was most likely because of the borderlands violence discussed in Chapter Two. As the civilisation policy limited young Creeks’ opportunities to prove themselves as warriors, they turned to fighting with the encroaching Georgians. Therefore, the young Creeks considered the United States the enemy and the British as suppliers of arms and support to fight the enemy. As the nineteenth century progressed, and opportunities to prove themselves as warriors diminished, the younger generations seemed to increasingly turn towards the British in the face of American expansionism.

---

[68] Benjamin Hawkins to William Eustis, Octover 12 1812, *The Collected Works of Benjamin Hawkins* (Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 2003), 619-20.
[69] For the immediate effect of the Louisiana Purchase on Southern populations, see Paul Lachance, Paul, ‘The Louisiana Purchase in the Demographic Perspective of Its Time,’ in *Empires of the Imagination: Transatlantic Histories of the Louisiana Purchase,* (eds.) Peter J. Kastor and François Weil (Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press, 2009), 151.
[70] O’Brien, *In Bitterness and Tears*, 18.

The British were aware of the turning tide in the region and fought to keep hold of their alliance with the Creeks. In 1814, a man who claimed he was a British officer, and another man called Tom Perriman, visited one of the Creek kings and "urged him to war and to go out with the warriors."[71] This was in keeping with the British policy of stirring up the Creeks for their own gain. However, this time the Americans responded with their own statement to the Creeks saying that the British talk was "perfectly in character with their usual mode of deceiving and using Indians for their own wild projects of ambition." Hawkins asked the Creeks what the British King did for "his red children" when the American armies, under Washington, drove the British from this country. He answered his own question by stating that the King did not name the Creeks in the treaty of peace, and gave away "all the lands of his red children" this side of the Mississippi. Hawkins then asked what Washington did for the Creeks saying he made the Treaty of New York "with you which saved your country" and implemented the plan of civilization. Hawkins reinforced his point by saying that when the British want war, they are "your fathers, and give you arms and ammunition for blood." In times of peace, "you are not worth their notice."[72] The Americans were in a stronger position by this stage, having eliminated threats such as the Western Confederacy, and could send out such powerfully worded statements to the Creeks. In the late eighteenth century, the Americans tended towards soft negotiation with the Creeks in order to keep them from the British. But by this stage, they were sending letters highlighting how the Creeks should be grateful for American support, especially as they claimed the British did not support them in the same manner.

Records from the years following the outbreak of the War of 1812 are littered with examples of the British trying to hold on to Creek support. In 1812, Hawkins wrote to William Eustis that there were four British vessels at St. Augustine with "a little of everything to help the poor red people," and the British intended to give it to the Creeks.[73] Joel Martin claimed that instances like this "surprised and peeved" Thomas Jefferson that even in 1812 many Creeks were continuing to side with the British rather than the Americans, who were aggressively acquiring Creek lands by 1812.[74] However, while the majority of Creeks still preferred the British to the Americans, it was

---

[71] Letter with information of hostile appearances among the Simenolies and hostile Creeks, 1814, Creek Agency to Peter Early, 14th November 1814, Creek Indian Documents, ms2615, Special Collections, University of Georgia.
[72] Benjamin Hawkins, Enclosure to Big Warrior, Little Price and others, 16th June 1814, *Collected Works,* 686-87.
[73] Benjamin Hawkins to William Eustis, 24th August 1812, in *Collected Works,* 615.
[74] Martin, *Sacred Path,* 142.

becoming increasingly difficult to resist the Americans. If the British provided military assistance, the Creeks would side with them but an increasing number of Creeks believed that their future lay with the Americans. When Creek refusal to follow American wishes outraged Andrew Jackson, in 1812, he said “the Creeks must be punished, and the American frontier protected” because he had no doubt they were “urged on by British agents and tools.” Jackson wrote that the sooner the Creeks “can be attacked, the less will be their resistance, and the fewer will be the nations or tribes that we will have to war with.”[75] The Americans were now in a position to eradicate the Creeks and used their continued relations with the British as a justification for doing so.

The continued presence of the British in Creek territory accelerated the American decision to take Creek lands. Andrew Jackson wrote of the Creeks’ “alarming and hostile attitude” and was particularly concerned because he had no doubt that the twelve whites among the Creeks must be “agents of a foreign nation, exciting the Creeks to hostilities against the United States.” This particularly concerned the Americans because it reminded them of the “raised scalping knife and tomahawk” used “against our defenceless women and children” in the American Revolution.[76] The Americans may have tolerated the Creek presence in the region for a longer period if the Creeks did not seem so insistent on staying allied with the British.

The British were not the only regional threat to American supremacy in the years after the American Revolution: the Spanish empire also represented a danger. In fact, scholars such as Gould and Martin have stated that the most important force that made the south-east experience different from other regions in eastern North America was the early, powerful, and persistent presence of the Spanish.[77] Unlike the British, the Spanish empire still had holdings in places such as the Floridas which bordered Creek territory, and offered an alternative to the alliance offered by the Americans. Most worrying from the American point of view was that the Creeks were very much aware of that fact. Alexander McGillivray wrote in 1790 that Spain was “the only ally and natural protector of the redskins of the south.” He argued this because Spain granted the Creeks a trade “equal to all their needs” and free from any tariff. Further, McGillivray claimed that Spain had not asked for, and “will never ask” for the cession of an inch of ground.

---

[75] Andrew Jackson to Willie Blount, 4th June 1812, *The Papers of Andrew Jackson,* (eds.) Sam B. Smith and Harriet Chappell Owsley, (Knoxville: University of Nebraska Press, 1980), 226.
[76] Andrew Jackson to Thomas Jefferson, 20th April, 1808, *The Papers of Andrew Jackson*, 186.
[77] Martin, *Sacred Revolt,* 46; Eliga H. Gould, ‘Entangled Histories, Entangled Worlds: The English-Speaking Atlantic as a Spanish Periphery,’ *The American Historical Reviews,* 112, 3 (Jun., 2007), 781.

Similar to the alliance with the British, relations with the Spanish seem to have been based on economic factors. Caughey claims that the Creeks had always favoured trade with the British but, after the American Revolution, England had abandoned her "erstwhile enemies" without making any provision for the trade that was so essential to them, therefore they had to turn to the Spanish.[78] While the evidence earlier in this section shows that this is not entirely accurate, the Spanish did move to secure the formal trade of the Creeks.

The move for trade agreements by the Spanish was welcomed by the Creeks. When the Creeks had to search for an alternative source of support in the years following the Revolution, Alexander McGillivray decided to make enquiries to see if Spanish trade and support could be secured. Caughey claims that he preferred the Spanish over the Americans because McGillivray's father, Lachlan, had been persecuted by the Americans.[79] Once again, we see the influence trade and personal relations could have on securing the allegiance of the Creeks. These personal preferences often led the Creeks to seek security from the Spanish crown. Alexander McGillivray solicited the Spanish king's "gracious protection," explaining that Britain had been compelled to withdraw its security from the Creeks. McGillivray concluded by stating, "We certainly as a free nation have a right to choose our protector."[80] At this point, the Spanish seemed preferable to the former enemies of the majority of the Creeks – the Americans. There is the possibility that McGillivray was simply playing the Spanish off against the Americans, as he was known to do. For example, when he threatened the Spanish, saying "If the Spanish Governor doesn't answer our expectations I shall be very sorry that I shall be obliged to take the American offers."[81] However, the evidence shows that the Creeks did consistently prefer an alliance with either the British or the Spanish so it seems more likely that that particular statement was political manoeuvring by McGillivray.

In fact, there was a mutual desire for a relationship between the Creeks and the Spanish, as shown when Zéspedes referred to the "particular merit and the services" of Alexander McGillivray when he attached Spain to the Creeks. He wrote of the "wellknown good disposition, zeal, and affection," with which McGillivray has

[78] John Walton Caughey, *McGillivray of the Creeks* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1938), 21.
[79] Caughey, *McGillivray of the Creeks*, 21-23.
[80] Alexander McGillivray to Arturo O'Neill, 1st January 1784, ANC, LOC.
[81] Alexander McGillivray to Arturo O'Neill, 26th March 1784, ANC, LOC.

"endeavoured to preserve the friendship of his nation toward Spain."[82] In recognition of McGillivray's services, in 1784, Spain began paying him $600 per year - the same amount a Creek hunter might have grossed in 25 years.[83] The Spanish were determined to keep McGillivray, and the rest of the Creek nation, on good terms with them. In 1788, Miró wrote to Espeleta that whatever happened between the Americans and Spaniards, McGillivray would "maintain a position of constancy" at the side of Spain.[84] Despite this, the Spanish continued to be concerned that McGillivray and the Creeks would turn to the Americans. McGillivray wrote in 1788 that Miró was convinced that the Creeks were going to offer their trade and influence to Georgia. McGillivray ridiculed this idea, saying Miró had noticed his "rooted aversion" to those people and it was "absurd in him to image it."[85] The fact was Spain needed the Creek nation as allies and provided benefits for the Creeks to do so. At a time when the Spanish population of East and West Florida was no more than two thousand, the Creek and Seminole population numbered around forty thousand people, representing an effective buffer against the United States.[86]

Caughey argues that McGillivray and the Creeks disliked the Americans because they, especially the Georgians, were land hungry, whereas the Spanish priority was to protect the land they already owned in North America by strengthening the Native Americans as buffer provinces against the United States.[87] This is indeed a fair assertion – earlier chapters of this thesis have demonstrated the land hunger of local settlers in Georgia. Of course, the Spanish were not averse to gaining land but they much preferred consolidating their existing holdings rather than aggressively pursuing more. The Spanish did officially assure the Creeks that they would not take their lands. In a treaty between the Creeks and Spain, the Spanish agreed not to extract from the Indian nations any lands to form settlements to the "injury of the properties of those who enjoy them now."[88] This was signed by Estevan Miró, Arturo O'Neill, Martin Navarro and Alexander McGillivray. Given this statement, it is hardly surprising that the Creeks would pursue an alliance with the Spanish, especially as the years progressed and Georgian land hunger grew.

However, some archival evidence does dispute Caughey's claim that the Creeks

---

[82] Esteban Miró to Alexander McGillivray, 7th June 1784, ANC, LOC.
[83] Saunt, *A New Order of Things*, 78.
[84] Esteban Miró to Jose de Espeleta, 16th September 1788, ANC, LOC.
[85] Alexander McGillivray to John Leslie, 20th November 1788, ANC, LOC.
[86] Gould, 'Entangled Histories', 777.
[87] Caughey, *McGillivray of the Creeks*, 23.
[88] Spanish Nation to Creek Nation, 31st May 1784, ANC, LOC.

favoured the Spanish. For example, an excerpt in a magazine stated that, if the Creeks encountered American men in their territory, they would be detained as prisoners, but Spaniards would be “treated as the negroes until they are restored, and are obliged to work in the field.”[89] This implies American prisoners were treated more humanely than their Spanish counterparts and contradicts the idea that the Creeks unanimously supported the Spanish over their American counterparts. Treatment of prisoners may have been determined by which Creek tribe captured them; as stated earlier, tribes such as the Alabamas and Yuchis showed a preference to the Spanish – presumably because of their proximity to Spanish settlements.

In a situation reminiscent of that with the British, the Americans realised that they needed to do something to respond to the Creek alliance with the Spanish. They decided that favourable trade for the Creeks was again the issue to focus upon. Shortly after the Revolution, in 1788, the Americans opened their ports for the import and export of Native American goods free of any duty, fee or reward - either on imports or exports. Zéspedes wrote that if the same thing was not done by Spain, the “whole trade and influence of these nations will revert back to the Georgians.”[90] The Creeks agreed to trade with the Americans and McGillivray was accused by the Spanish of admitting unqualified American sovereignty and to have arranged a definite commercial treaty with the United States.[91]

However, McGillivray’s actions did not involve outright support for the Americans. Rather, he was using them as leverage with the Spanish as he had with the Spanish earlier. In 1784, he had been officially negotiating with the Americans over a “large part of the Indian’s hunting lands” that they intended to settle upon. He warned them that the Creeks were in alliance with, and under the protection of, Spain “who will of course interpose his support on behalf of the Indians and their lands.”[92] McGillivray was fully aware of his bargaining chip in such negotiations – his ties with Spain - and, once again, used this as a veiled threat to the Americans. In subsequent negotiations, with the Americans in mind, the Spaniards began to court McGillivray and the Creeks by offering greater advantages to them, and by granting larger emoluments to McGillivray. In April, Miró announced McGillivray’s salary was to be increased from $600 to $2000

[89] ‘A Short Account of the Muskingum Indians, by Europeans called Creeks,’ Nova Scotia Magazine, 1st September 1790, 173.
[90] Vicente Zéspedes to Arturo O’Neill, 28th March 1788, ANC, LOC.
[91] Caughey, *McGillivray of the Creeks*, 46.
[92] Alexander McGillivray to Carlos Howard, 20th October 1784 Reel 1, ANC, LOC.

a year. Nevertheless, the Americans responded in kind and later in the summer a lieutenant arrived from New York with $2900 in gold, the balance of the first annual instalment the United States promised to McGillivray, the interpreters, six principal chiefs, and the nation.

Alexander McGillivray's experiences with the Spanish and the Americans are a prime example of how the Creeks tried to negotiate their way in a fast-changing world. Theda Perdue claims that the political skills needed by native leaders changed dramatically at the end of the eighteenth century. She writes that there was "play-off diplomacy" but that only Spain and the United States were left to play off against each other. American expansion was of particular concern to both the Creeks and Spanish, both the legally sanctioned extension of the frontier through the purchase of Indian land and the illegal encroachments on tribal domains by white hunters, traders, and settlers.[93] Whilst there is no doubt that American expansionism signalled the growth of a new power in the region, it did not prevent the Creeks from recognising the importance of negotiating with both the Spanish and British as well. O'Brien maintains that the situation became more precarious in 1800 when Spain transferred the vast Louisiana territory to the French who posed a far stronger military threat by this point.[94] However, it was the subsequent transfer of the territory to the United States which really threatened the Creek Nation.

The evidence has shown that the Creeks preferred an alliance with the British rather than with the Americans, particularly in the McGillivray years. Perhaps this was because the British had lost their landholdings and did not pose as much of a threat as the United States. Their second preference was for Spain — a country that still held its American empire but showed little inclination for expansion at this time. McGillivray was a shrewd man, though, and never cut all his ties with the Americans, despite seeming sceptical that the United States would endure as a nation. Caughey claims that McGillivray had little confidence in the republican form of government and favoured the "tested monarchical type" – Britain or Spain.[95] The archival evidence certainly supports this assertion. In 1784, McGillivray wrote to Miró that the protection of a "great Monarchy is to be preferred to that of a distracted Republic."[96] The importance of

[93] Theda Perdue, *"Mixed Blood" Indians: Racial Construction in the Early South* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2003), 42.
[94] O'Brien, *In Bitterness and in Tears*, 28.
[95] Caughey, *McGillivray of the Creeks*, 23.
[96] Caughey, *McGillivray of the Creeks*, 73-4.

a monarch was stressed again in 1796. One Creek delegation wrote "we know that the Spanish have a king, but that America has none."[97] All this evidence shows that many Creeks held a distinct preference for the monarchical empires of Britain and Spain.

A more nuanced reason for the seemingly contradictory actions of the Creeks is provided by Alexander McGillivray who wrote that as a free nation the Creeks had a right to choose and enter into "alliance and friendship" with any power that would be "most agreeable to us."[98] It is inevitable that at different times, under different circumstances, the preferred nation would change. The archival evidence suggests that this was consistently Britain, with Spain also favoured, but that external events caused the Creeks to realise the direction in which the region was heading so chose to accommodate the Americans as well. Trade and personal relations were not the only reasons the Creeks allied with the Spanish. The Spanish, like the British, consistently supplied the Creeks with arms and ammunition.[99]

As time passed, and the Creeks were aware that alliances with European powers were failing, the Creeks increasingly saw the benefits of keeping out of battles between Europeans. One Creek wrote that the chiefs of different towns were to meet to "agree with each other," not to take up arms against either the British or Americans, but to "let the two brothers fight their own battles. We will be friends with each, when they come among us to trade." [100] This demonstrates, perhaps more than any other quotation, that the Creeks' main preference was for the nation that could provide them with the best trade and, thus, the best way to sustain their lifestyle. It seems that they preferred the British or Spanish because they were familiar with those nations and understood their form of government far more than the republican style of the newly formed United States. Further, the British and the Spanish had not stripped the Creeks of their land to the extent that the Americans did – not necessarily out of respect for Creek rights but because their focus lay elsewhere. If the Americans had pursued a different policy with the Creeks, there may have been more scope for support for them from the Creeks. Ultimately, neither the Spanish nor the British could capitalise on the Creeks' preference for a monarchical regime and the Americans were left to take the vast majority of the Creek lands following the war of 1813.

---

[97] John Forrester to William Panton, 14th November 1796, ANC, LOC.
[98] Alexander McGillivray to William Clark, 24th April 1785, ANC, LOC.
[99] Commissioners to the Secretary of War, 20th November 1789, ANC, LOC.
[100] Enclosure in Richard H. Thomas to Peter Early, 26th September 1814, South-eastern Native American Documents, 1730-1842, Special Collections, University of Georgia.

4.3 Courting a Foreign Alliance: The Maroons and Creeks Compared

The above two sections show how both the Maroons and Creeks could participate in the world outside the immediate regions in which they lived. Previous scholarship on the Creeks has outlined how Creeks forged relationships with people of several countries other than the United States; therefore, the Creek section in this thesis has focused on how these interactions developed and changed throughout the period under study. The evidence shows that similar interactions continued from the end of the American Revolution until the early nineteenth century. The American Revolution introduced another dimension to the region, the creation of the United States, but, overall, the Creeks continued to trade and meet with the British and Spanish while trying to negotiate with the Americans. Ultimately, circumstances led to significant changes in Creek history but these were a result of external situations rather than an inherent Creek desire to replace a British alliance with an American one. I have shown that the main catalyst for change was the Haitian Revolution. This was because, in one stroke, it weakened several European nations present in the region and, indirectly, strengthened the United States.

In contrast, the previous scholarship on the Maroons has been largely silent on the subject of Maroon interactions outside the setting of colonial Jamaica. In order to overcome this silence, the Maroon section above outlined the many foreign people with whom the Maroons allegedly interacted and the contexts in which those interactions took place. I demonstrated that the Maroons may have continued to interact with external communities in a similar way as before the First Maroon War. Ever since their creation as a community the Maroons had allied with Europeans and this did not change following the end of the war. The main thing that changed was the European nation with which they allied; that is, they were initially allied with the Spanish but subsequently transferred their allegiance to the British. Rumours of potential non-British supporting Maroons were present before 1791 but there was no sustained suspicion of their interactions with external empires until after the Haitian Revolution. Suspicion of the Maroons, unsurprisingly, exploded exponentially when the Second Maroon War broke out. Earlier rumours could be tolerated because the Maroons consistently turned out in support of the British against their foreign enemies. However, the Haitian Revolution made the white population of Jamaica think differently. Free blacks in Saint-Domingue had often supported the white population yet all-out war

eventually raged between all sectors of Haitian society.[101] In contrast to the effect on the Creeks, when the first years of the Haitian Revolution had little impact, the initial years of the war were enough to impact upon the Maroons. The sheer scale of death and destruction suffered by the white population during the Haitian Revolution was enough to increase the colonial government's belief that the Maroons' power had to be reduced.

The above two sections, then, have shown that both the Maroons and the Creeks changed little when it came to interacting with foreign nations until the Haitian Revolution. However, prior to the Haitian Revolution, there were differences in these communities' interactions with the outside world. For example, from the archival records, the Maroons rarely had any concrete interaction with foreigners but tended to be the subject of white fear about potential collaborations with whichever country Britain was at war with at the time; for example, the rumours in the 1770s of Maroon involvement with the Americans. In contrast, the Creeks continued to physically meet with various European nations, sign treaties with them, and trade with them. It is now necessary to compare how and why differences such as these occurred.

The first theme to analyse is the Maroons' and Creeks' interactions with the Spanish empire. As the earlier sections showed, both the Maroons and Creeks had prolonged exchanges with the Spanish empire during the period under study, a continuation of their practices from before the inter-war periods. The Creeks' relationship with the Spanish was more amicable than their relationship with the United States. The main features of the Creek-Spanish relationship were trade and protection of land. The Creeks had always traded with Spain but there was more importance attached to this particular trade following the American Revolution because they offered an alternative to the unfavourable Americans.[102] The Creeks had always shown a preference, understandably, for favouring those nations who would respect their boundaries. Further, the Spanish still held territory in the Floridas and along the coast, meaning they could provide the Creeks with access to ports for their trade.

In contrast, the Maroons do not seem to have placed much emphasis on an alliance with the Spanish in the inter-war period. Indeed, their rumoured interactions in 1790s may have been nothing more than the fears of white colonists. Their initial relationship with the Spanish, before the First Maroon War, had been based on military protection

[101] David Patrick Geggus, *Haitian Revolutionary Studies* (Bloomsbury: Indiana University Press, 2002), 52.
[102] John Schlotterbeck, *Daily Life in the Colonial South* (Westport: Greenwood, 2011), 55.

and little else. Once that military protection was withdrawn, and not re-offered in the early eighteenth century when the Maroons requested it prior to the peace treaties, then the Maroons did little to continue relations with the Spanish. Here, we begin to see the differences between the Maroons and the Creeks and the external help that they sought. The Creeks seemed to require military assistance and trade options in order to exist as a community whereas the Maroons apparently required military assistance but survived on subsistence-based agriculture rather than trade. The Spanish could not provide the same effective alliance as the British could, so the Maroons committed to their alliance with the British. In contrast, several nations had the potential to offer the Creeks what they desired. That the Americans chose not to do so pushed them into the arms of nations such as the Spanish.

The Haitian Revolution affected both the Maroon and Creek relationship with the Spanish, albeit in different ways. The Maroons once again found themselves under suspicion of potential collaboration with little real evidence of actual interaction and the Creeks suddenly found their position untenable. The transfer of the Louisiana Territory following the Haitian Revolution to the United States represented both a strengthening of the United States and a weakening of Spain. The Spanish could no longer offer them trade terms on the same level as the Americans could. Furthermore, the Spanish could no longer protect the Creek territories in the face of such American expansionism. The Creeks were forced to seek an alliance with the Americans to preserve as much land as possible.

The Creek relationship with the Spanish disintegrated until the Creek War of 1813 because of the impact of the Haitian Revolution. The same could not be said for the Maroons. The main effect of the Haitian Revolution was on the suspicions of white Jamaicans regarding the Maroons. Rumours abounded that the Spanish had been sighted in Maroon territory and the Maroons were made to round up all Spanish vagrants and remove them from the island. In contrast to the Creeks, the Maroons did not seem to change their behaviour — they followed their orders and continued to ally with the British. It was the colonial government that changed its behaviour towards the Maroons.

What explains this difference between the Maroons and Creeks? Both had ties to the Spanish yet only the Creeks chose to maintain those ties. The answer lies partly in the regions in which the Maroons and Creeks lived. The Maroons shared Jamaica with the British and an alliance with the Spanish jeopardised this relationship because a Spaniard

on the island was a threat to the British. Furthermore, the Maroons' treaties specified that they defend the island against external threats. There was no similar obligation for the Creeks. The Creeks lived in borderland territory so it was hard for anyone to police their land. A Spaniard in the region had just as much right to be there as an American. The Maroons had little choice but to end their relations with the Spanish in order to honour their treaty. In contrast, the United States was too weak immediately after the American Revolution to prevent the Creeks from continuing their alliance with the Spanish.

Overall, the difference between the Maroon relationship with the Spanish and the Creek relationship with them was what the Spanish could offer. Trade with the Maroons was virtually impossible for the Spanish but was enshrined in treaty with the Creeks. Military protection would have been difficult to provide for the Maroons but was quite feasible for the Creeks. The only thing the Spanish could offer both communities was relationships based on personal experiences. The Spanish had offered assistance to the Creeks throughout their history and this was reflected in their many treaties with the Creeks.[103] The Spanish had fought alongside the Maroons and the Maroons may have remembered that, hence their letters to Spanish governors early in the eighteenth century. However, ultimately, this was not enough to secure the alliance of the Maroons. The initial interest in allying with the Spanish, and the subsequent move away from them, reveals the waning influence of the Spanish empire in the region. By the nineteenth century, the Spanish no longer represented a threat to the United States or to Jamaica so the Maroons' and Creeks' search for military assistance increasingly turned to the British and Americans, respectively.

These variations show the different concerns facing free communities living in a borderland region rather than an enclosed area of an island. No community that had interests in what is present-day Georgia and Alabama was strong enough to protect itself against all potential enemies. Security came in the form of numerous alliances and trying to keep all parties placated. The Creeks courted an alliance with the Spanish, and vice versa, because both could provide trade and military protection to one another. Therefore, the Maroon and Creek interactions with the Spanish demonstrate the extent of choice that free communities continued to enjoy even after signing peace treaties

[103] Donald L. Fixico, *Treaties with American Indians: An Encyclopaedia of Rights, Conflicts and Sovereignty* (Santa Barbara: ABC-CLIO, 2008), 52.

with white governments. The Maroons chose to commit to the British whilst the Creeks chose to keep their options open in the context of their occupation of borderlands territory.

Both the Maroons and Creeks were also suspected of interactions with a secondary nation in the inter-war periods – the Maroons with the French and the Creeks with the British. These two nations are compared because each represented the biggest threat to the societies with which the Maroons and Creeks had the most interactions. The British in Jamaica were most threatened by the Spanish in the early eighteenth century, a fact which manifested itself in the early fears of Maroon collusion with the Spanish. However, as the eighteenth century wore on, it was the French who became the main concern of the British. This was primarily because France was a strong force in the Caribbean, and, subsequently, because of the outbreak of the Haitian Revolution. In contrast, the British represented the biggest threat to the United States because of the Creek preference for that nation and their military might, so the Americans were increasingly wary of British interactions with the Creeks.

The main difference between the Maroon relationship with the French and the Creek relationship with the British was that there is little evidence to suggest the Maroon relationship was anything but the product of white Jamaican fears. In contrast, the British had very real ties to the Creeks, going back decades and built on former alliances, trade, and personal relationships. The Americans were justifiably wary of the British because Britain had the military might to threaten the newly formed republic and continued to interact with the Creeks. The French had the military might to support the Maroons but at no point were the Maroons interested in that type of support. The only mentions of Maroon interactions with French people were either rumour or the Maroons using potential alliance with the French as a threat.

The differences come down to the fact that the French, much like the Spanish, could not offer anything more than the Maroons already had whereas the British could offer the Creeks a more suitable alliance than that with the Americans. The Maroons had the autonomy they wanted and, until the Haitian Revolution, there were few restrictions placed on them that they had not agreed to in the treaty. Further, when planter power was at its height in Jamaica, following the defeat of the French in the Seven Years´ War, it made sense for the Maroons to ally with such a formidable country rather than the weakened France. In contrast, the Americans were intent on expanding their

territory at the expense of the Creeks. The British were not interested in doing the same and, during colonial times, left the Creeks much to their own lifestyles as long as trade continue. The 1763 Proclamation, which limited expansion to a line along the Appalachian Mountains, also encouraged Native Americans to pursue an alliance with the British.[104]

The geographic locations of these two communities affected their relationships with foreign nations. The Maroons, being surrounded on all sides by the British and having received the freedom they coveted, seemed to have had little desire or opportunity to form any sustained alliances with foreign nations. Once this alliance had flourished, the Trelawny Maroons even requested that they be settled in some other part of the British Empire if they could not stay in Jamaica. In contrast, the Creeks benefited from being situated on borderland territory. Creeks could choose to trade with British firms in Spanish territory, like William Panton's, and export through ports on the Gulf Coast, or with American firms and do their business through Atlantic ports such as Savannah. The Creeks had more interactions with different nations purely because of their location. Several nations could fulfil Creek desires but the personal links to Britain, through men such as Lachlan McGillivray, ensured the Creeks' preference for a British alliance.

What impact did the Haitian Revolution have on these particular relationships? For the Maroons, the impact of their supposed interactions with the French was immense. The Revolution was the major reason that they were plagued by rumours of French collusion. The British were terrified that the French would instigate an uprising of the Maroons in Jamaica in order to distract the British from their actions in Saint-Domingue. Their fears were based on several comments by the Maroons and the feasibility of the French provoking something for their own gain. For the Creek relationship with the British, the impact was more indirect. The end of the Haitian Revolution sparked the sale of the Louisiana Territory and the end of the French empire in the region. That left the British as the only true opposition to American power. The Americans were now gaining enough strength to threaten the rest of the British colonies in North America. The British tried to prevent this from happening by attempting to form stronger allegiances with the Creeks and to stir them up against the Americans.

[104] Jayme A. Sokolow, *The Great Encounter: Native Peoples and European Settlers in the Americas* (Armonk: M. E. Sharpe, 2003), 206.

This had a certain amount of success but some Creeks were moving towards the Americans in increasing numbers. This split between pro-British Creeks and pro-American Creeks was one of the primary reasons for the outbreak of the Creek War of 1813.[105]

More indirect, but just as important, was the psychological impact of the Haitian Revolution on the Creeks. Much like the Maroons, the Haitian Revolution increased tensions across the region regardless of whether there was any firm evidence of collusion between a group and fighters in Haiti. The Americans saw what could happen in an area with many competing powers during a revolution. The island of Hispaniola consisted of the Spanish in the east of the island, the French in the west, and the British lurking ready to take advantage if the opportunity arose. Added into this European power struggle was the split between grand blancs and petit blancs, the Haitian Maroons and the vast enslaved population. It was a situation very similar to that in the United States. The tensions between whites in states such as Georgia and whites in the federal government replicated the relationship between the grand blancs and the petit blancs in many ways. The Haitian Maroons were a semi-autonomous society in the midst of the borderlands territory – much like the Creeks. There were also several competing European nations who had to conduct their activities in the presence of a large, enslaved population. This meant that the United States actually had more in common with Haiti than Jamaica did, meaning the Haitian Revolution served as a dangerous warning to the United States.

The situation in Jamaica is representative of the benefits that can be gained from being a free community on an island colonised by only one European power. With the reduction of French power in the region and the removal of the largest Maroon town, the colonial government felt the threat had been dealt with satisfactorily and allowed the other Maroon towns to remain. If those Maroons had lived in a borderlands context, it is likely that the colonial government would have advocated their removal from the island as well. Living on the borderlands provided opportunities for alliances but it also suffered the risk of one country acquiring all of the lands bordering a certain community, as the United States did, and hemming that community in until removal or extermination were the only remaining options. In contrast, in Jamaica, the removal of the largest town of a community set an example to the rest making further removals

[105] Gregory A. Waselkov, *A Conquering Spirit: Fort Mims and the Redstick War of 1813-1814* (Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 2006), 12.

unnecessary.

Overall, the comparative section of this chapter has shown how the presence of Maroons and Creeks had an impact on those beyond the limits of Jamaica and the United States. Previous scholarship has addressed this to a certain extent with the Creeks but not with the Maroons. One of the most interesting similarities revealed by the comparison is that an alliance with the British was the preferred choice of both the Maroons and the Creeks in the inter-war periods. The British had given Creek lands away in the Treaty of Paris and had increasingly restricted the freedom of the Maroons and fought against them in the Second Maroon War, yet the Maroons and Creeks still wanted to be part of their empire. However, in other ways it is unsurprising that both communities showed a preference for a British alliance. The British had granted the Maroons their freedom in the peace treaties and, at least initially, had little influence on their internal dynamics so there was no need to seek an alternative alliance. In the United States, the alternative to the British for the Creeks was an alliance with the increasingly weak Spanish nation in North America or the Americans who continued to move towards a policy of mass land acquisition. Directly or indirectly the Americans wanted to change the Creek way of life whereas the British did not. Despite this, the Creeks were not forced into this choice by the decisions of other nations. It was unclear after the American Revolution whether the federal government would attempt to expand their lands into Creek territory, or even if it would be able to, yet the Creeks still showed a preference for an alliance with the British.

A further reason for the preference for the British was the geography of both communities. The Maroons, with their territory in the heart of Jamaican society, were the biggest threat to the stability of the island so, as a result, were treated cautiously, and sometimes even amicably, by the British. In contrast, the Creeks did represent a threat to the stability of the United States but, with their position in contested borderlands, they were one of many nations which could threaten the newly formed United States. This meant that the British had to appease the Maroons more than the Americans had to appease the Creeks. An alliance with the Creeks was always preferable to being at war with them but the federal government had several other threats facing them and potential alliances with other indigenous communities rendered a union with the Creeks non-essential. The British presence in the south-eastern United States, representing a threat to the United States, meant the Creeks could follow the policy of "my enemy's enemy is my friend." In addition to this, the Creeks had fought alongside the British in

the American Revolution so there was substance to concerns about a potential alliance. However, the main reason for the Maroons and Creeks preferring an alliance with the British boiled down to land. The British did not want the Maroon land because their allegiance was more valued than their lands. Likewise, the British prized trade over land in North America so did not attempt to push the Creeks from their lands like the Americans did. This meant that both communities continued to favour the British over all other options.

This section has explicitly demonstrated that free communities were intertwined in the fate of the circum-Caribbean. Furthermore, it has shown that it was often the European nations who courted an alliance with free communities to bolster their positions in the region. The alliances of these communities in the circum-Caribbean were dictated by what they offered other nations. The Maroons provided stability and a fighting force equalled by no other; their role was not defined by the colour of their skin but by their effect on Jamaica. The Creeks represented a trade option for many nations and, most importantly to the Americans, they held vast quantities of fertile land. Their role was determined by their position in the region and, secondly, their landholdings. Both communities determined their own preferences for alliance with other nations but, ultimately, it was an external event, the Haitian Revolution that had the most influence on the trajectory of their history.

Conclusion

For both the Maroons and Creeks, their decision to make peace with the British and Americans proved to be catastrophic. Their allegiance allowed Jamaica and the United States to grow economically, to unite divided societies, and to advance the system of slavery. This enabled Jamaica and the United States, respectively, to transform from under-developed territories to formidable powers in the region. The subsequent refusal of the Maroons and Creeks to bow to the demands of the whites, especially in light of external events such as the Haitian Revolution, led to both governments moving to destroy the power of free communities such as theirs.

In Jamaica, an eight-month conflict broke out in 1795 between the Trelawny Town Maroons and the colonial government. The war was sparked by the flogging of two Maroons by a black slave for stealing two hogs but the origins were more associated with the increasing restrictions placed on Maroon freedom and the Maroons' growing resentment of those laws. Rumours tore through white society that the Maroons were arming themselves in retaliation and when six Maroon leaders went to the British to present their grievances, they were taken prisoner which triggered the Second Maroon War. The war itself initially seemed destined to end in a stalemate. The British troops outnumbered the Maroons ten to one but the Maroons relied on their knowledge of the topography of Jamaica and their martial skills, honed by decades of hunting slave runaways, to resist the British. The turning point was the introduction of one hundred bloodhounds and their handlers from Cuba, forcing the Maroons to surrender and sue for peace.

However, it was the aftermath of the war which shocked the Maroons and those planters who continued to support them. A treaty was put forward by the colonial government which required the Maroons to beg for forgiveness on their knees, return all runaway slaves, and be relocated elsewhere in Jamaica. The most devious part of the proposal was that the colonial government only gave the Maroons three days to turn themselves in, an impossible feat given the Maroons' location. The colonial government then used their lack of surrender as a pretext for deporting the Trelawny Maroons. The Trelawnys were invited to a friendship feast with representatives of the government

where the Maroons were thrown into chains, boarded on ships and sent from the island.[1] Thus, the Trelawny Town Maroons, the largest and most influential of the Maroon towns, ceased to exist in Jamaica.

In the United States, a more complicated military encounter took place between the Creeks and the federal government. War had broken out between Britain and the United States in 1812 and it was against this backdrop that an internal Creek conflict grew into the Creek War of 1813. Initially, the fighting was between the Redsticks, those Creeks committed to a traditional lifestyle, and Creeks loyal to the United States who had taken to Hawkins' civilisation plan. However, when an American militia group attacked a band of Redsticks returning from Pensacola with arms and ammunition, it resulted in all-out war between the Redsticks and the United States. The fighting raged on with more and more militia groups becoming involved until the Battle of Horseshoe Bend in which Andrew Jackson broke the military might of the Creeks with his superior number of men and weapons.[2]

The outcomes of the war stunned the Creeks. The majority of the Redsticks had fled to Spanish Pensacola where they continued their fight against the United States on the side of the British in the War of 1812. The rest of the nation was forced to sign the Treaty of Fort Jackson, which compelled the Creeks to cede 21,086,793 acres – half of present-day Alabama and parts of Georgia – to the United States.[3] The treaty made no distinction between the Creek allies of the United States, belonging to largely Lower Creek towns, and the Redsticks who had fought against the federal government. The effects of this were devastating and set in motion the events leading to the removal of all Creeks from the south-east during the Trail of Tears.

Thus, both the Maroons and the Creeks ultimately suffered a similar fate. However, this was not a fate determined solely by the white governments but was more as a result of key decisions made by the Maroons and Creeks throughout the time period under study. The most damaging decision for both communities was choosing to make peace with their respective governments. For the Maroons, peace brought freedom, both from slavery and from decades of fighting. For the Creeks, it established reciprocal trade

---

[1] Kenneth Bilby, 'The Treacherous Feast: A Jamaican Maroon Historical Myth,' *Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde,* 140, 1 (1984), 1-31.
[2] John T. Ellisor, *The Second Creek War: Interethnic Conflict and Collusion on a Collapsing Frontier* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2010), 12.
[3] Daniel Walker Howe, *What Hath God Wrought: The Transformation of America, 1815-1848* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009), 75.

agreements and annuities bestowed on the Nation. However, the darker side of peace was that these communities were turned into slave-hunters and were gradually drawn deeper into slave society. Both the Maroons and Creeks had formed complex relationships with slaves before the treaties but this new context into which those relationships were thrust changed the course of their history. It mattered little that throughout their shared history with the enslaved population there had always been animosity, and also times of alliance, because their participation in hunting runaways was a propaganda victory for white society. The result was that Maroons and Creeks could now be portrayed as the supporters of slavery and, on a more practical level, actively involved in suppressing slave rebellions and hunting runaways.

Hunting runaways brought stability to the regions, meaning that the white communities of Jamaica and the south-eastern United States could flourish, especially after the Seven Years´ War and the defeat of the Western Confederacy. These actions were enough to form a bond of mutual respect between the Maroons and Jamaican white settlers but, in the United States, the relationship between white settlers and Creeks was largely characterised by borderlands warfare because the Creeks refused to relinquish their lands, or their way of life, which hindered the alliance. Both Jamaica and the United States had an abundance of uncultivated land; the difference was that the Creeks held desirable land whereas the Maroons did not.

The attitudes of the local whites towards the Maroons and Creeks led to a split in both white societies. In Jamaica, many local whites advocated lenient treatment of the Maroons whereas the colonial government aimed to restrict their freedom and, thus, force them to relinquish their Maroon status. In contrast, the federal government was often more accommodating towards the Creeks than the local whites were. The federal government could not afford, either economically or politically, to strip the Creeks of their lands. The end of the Western Confederacy changed this and enabled the United States to establish their military might. As time passed, the federal government could not ignore the growing clamour in the South and moved to keep the Union together at all costs and, hence, changed their policy towards land acquisition.

Above all else the governments desired stability to mend their fractured societies. The Maroons and Creeks chose to contribute to this stability, predominantly through hunting runaways but also through the suppression of internal and external threats (by the Maroons) and through trade (for the Creeks). Most notably, both the Maroons and

Creeks chose not to go to war with white society during the early years of the inter-war periods. As time passed, the stability that both communities provided ensured that white society could progress and consolidate their strengths. External events, such as the end of the Seven Years´ War and the defeat of the Western Confederacy, convinced the governments of their superiority over the free communities. It was at this point that the origins of the Second Maroon War and the Creek War of 1813 began to emerge. Once the governments were strong enough to implement their policies, the only choice left for the Maroons and Creeks to defend their way of life was war and both communities chose this path rather than submit.

The event which finally resulted in the governments moving to reduce the influence of the Maroons and Creeks was ultimately an external one – the Haitian Revolution. As Chapter Four showed, both communities had links with several nations and it was these very associations which made their presence as free communities untenable. If the Maroons had agreed to relinquish their unique identity and live as free blacks in urban areas, or the Creeks had accepted the terms of the civilisation plan and dispersed to live as farmers, then these contacts with other countries may not have concerned the white governments. However, because the Maroons and Creeks chose to continue practising their traditional lifestyles, as fully formed communities, both governments became wary of their existence. As individuals, the Maroons and Creeks did not threaten white society, but, as semi-autonomous nations, the presence of both communities threatened the very existence of whites in the region.

The paths that the Maroons and Creeks followed were strikingly similar in the inter-war period. The Creeks signed peace treaties whose clauses reflected those signed earlier by the Maroons. Both made informed decisions on their interactions with slaves, whites, governments, and foreign nations. The parallel trajectories of the Maroons and Creeks were not determined by whether they were African or Native American, black or indigenous, but by their status as free, semi-autonomous communities with corporate identities.

As shown throughout this thesis, there were also several notable differences between the Maroons and Creeks. For example: Maroons often enjoyed more amicable interactions with local whites, whereas Creeks tended to have a more favourable relationship with the federal government, and the Maroons' contacts outside Jamaica were only suspected by the colonial government rather than being clearly evident as in

the Creek case. However, the greatest difference was the type of borderlands that the communities live in. The Maroons were a free community on an island surrounded only by the British whereas the Creeks were situated at the meeting point of several strong empires and indigenous nations. It was these issues that became the determining factors in their fates.

In Jamaica, the local whites and Maroons were thrust together in the face of the perceived threat of the enslaved population and chose to ally because they served one another's needs. However, the colonial government continued to be wary of the Maroons because of their location in the very midst of the island. This led to the increasingly hostile stance towards the Maroons from the 1760s onwards when their suspected interactions with slaves and foreigners came under ever increasing scrutiny. It was in this period that the Seven Years´ War concluded and England emerged as the world´s foremost colonial power, enabling it to challenge the position of the Maroons. In the United States, both the Creeks and the local whites had several options for alternative alliances, so there was little incentive to resolve the ongoing borderland violence. The federal government also showed little inclination towards quelling the fighting because it did not want the Creek nation as an ally after the defeat of the Western Confederacy and the Union had strengthened enough to focus on westward expansion. By the time of the Louisiana Purchase, the Creeks had become an obstacle to the growth of the United States.

The emphasis on investigating the type of borderlands that developed in different countries and regions has an impact on the wider historiography of free communities in the Americas. Previous work has expertly demonstrated the role of society in determining the treatment of an external group but has not explicitly highlighted the link between the geography of a region and the subsequent actions of that society.[4] This is an approach which can be beneficially utilised for any type of community. The historiography on other colonies which had a Maroon presence changes in light of my research. For example, historical investigation into the Surinamese Maroons can be broadened by the understanding that those Maroons lived within a region surrounded by several different empires.[5] Further, the Dutch and British governments were almost

[4] For example, see any number of works on the development of slavery in the Americas, including David Eltis, Frank D. Lewis, and Kenneth L. Sokoloff (eds.), *Slavery in the development of the Americas* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2004).
[5] Richard Price, *The Guiana Maroons: A Historical and Bibliographical Introduction* (Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press, 1976); Wim S. M. Hoogbergen, *The Boni Maroon Wars in Suriname* (Leiden: Brill Academic Publishers, 1997).

continuously at war and the colony changed hands several times. Using the conclusions in this thesis, the presence of two European empires implies that the Surinamese Maroons held significant power because they had more opportunity to play empires off against each other, as the Creeks did in the United States. Likewise, the historiography of Haitian Maroons could be enriched by considering their location on an island, like Jamaica, rather than a borderlands context.[6] However, the island of Hispaniola was colonised by two European empires — the French and Spanish — so the Haitian Maroons were actually also in a similar position to the Creeks. The Haitian Maroons represent yet another type of borderlands context that free communities could find themselves in.

The impact of this research also extends to the historiography of other Native American communities. The experiences of Native American communities, such as the Iroquois and the Abenaki, who lived on the border with British Canada, would have differed as result of their location. Northern communities were known to ally with the British in Canada on several occasions in their history but had little opportunity to negotiate with the Spanish so, while still in a borderlands setting, their geo-political negotiations would not have been an exact replica of those of the Creeks'.[7] More in-depth consideration of the empires which free communities such as these interacted would lead to more revealing comparisons; for example, the similarities between the Haitian Maroons and the Iroquois despite their different racial backgrounds.

In conclusion, this thesis has shown the significance of considering the impact geography and geo-political contexts had on free communities. Would the Maroons' story have been altered if they had been situated in Georgia and Alabama, at the meeting point of several empires and indigenous nations? Likewise, would we have seen a change in the trajectory of Creek history if they too had lived high in the mountains of Jamaica? The answer is unequivocally "yes." This thesis has added to the existing scholarship on free communities in the circum-Caribbean but the approach utilised can be broadened to show that future studies must include a detailed understanding of the impact of the region and borderlands that these communities lived in on their social, political and economic interactions with the world around them.

[6] Jean Fouchard, *The Haitian Maroons: Liberty or Death* (New York: Edward W. Blyden Press, 1981).
[7] Timothy D. Willing, *Restoring the Chain of Friendship: British Policy and the Indians of the Great Lakes, 1783-1815* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2008); Robert S. Allen, *British Indian Policy in the Defence of Canada, 1774-1815* (Louiseville: Gagné Printing, 1993).

Bibliography

Primary Sources

British Library, London, U.K.

Edward Long Manuscripts.

George A. Smathers Libraries, University of Florida, Gainesville U.S.

Heloise H. Cruzat Papers

Georgia Department of Archives and History, Morrow, Georgia, U.S.

Miscellaneous Creek Indian Documents

South-eastern Native American Documents Database.

Library of Congress, Washington DC, U.S.

Archivo Nacional de Cuba collection.

Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, U.S.

Pickering Papers (microfilm).

National Archives, Kew, U.K.

Adm. 1/240.

CO 137/18.

CO 137/21.

CO 137/32.

CO 137/40

CO 137/56

CO 137/69.

CO 137/90.

CO 137/91

CO 137/92.

CO 137/94.

CO 137/96.

CO 137/95.

CO 137/97.

CO 137/98

WO 1/92.

National Archives of Jamaica, Spanish Town, Jamaica

Journals of the House of Assembly, Vols. I-X.

Inventories, 1805, IB/11/3/104/33/.

National Archives and Records Office, Washington DC, U.S.

Foreign Letters of the Continental Congress and the Department of State.

Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs.

National Library of Jamaica, Kingston, Jamaica

Notes on Survey Diagram of Charles Town by William Frazer.

P. K. Yonge Library, University of Florida, Gainesville, U.S.

East Florida Papers (microfilm)

Papeles procedentes de Cuba (microfilm)

Special Collections, University of Georgia, Athens

Southeastern Native American Documents, 1730-1842.

University of North Carolina Special Collections, Chapel Hill, U.S.

Hawkins Family Papers.

Newspapers and Magazines

Cornwall Chronicle.

Jamaican Courant.

Nova Scotia Magazine.

Royal Gazette.

Supplement to the Royal Gazette.

Published Primary Sources

Adair, James *History of the American Indians* (New York: Promontory Press, 1973).

Bartram, William, *Travels of William Bartram*, ed., Mark Van Doren (New York: Dover Publications, 1955).

Bridges, G. W., *The Annals of Jamaica* (London: John Murray, 1827).

Burke, Edmund, *The Annual Register, or a View of the History, Politics, and Literature for the Year 1802* (London: R. Wilkes, 1803).

Caughey, John Walton, *McGillivray of the Creeks* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1938).

Cochran, Thomas C., (ed.) *The New American State Papers, 1789-1860* (Wilmington: Scholarly Resources, 1972-81).

Dallas, Robert C., *History The history of the Maroons: from their origin to the*

establishment of their chief tribe at Sierra Leone: including the expedition to Cuba, for the purpose of procuring Spanish chasseurs; and the state of the island of Jamaica for the last ten years: with a succinct history of the island previous to that period (London: Printed by A. Strahan...for T.N. Longman and O. Rees ..., 1803).

Edwards, Bryan, *The Proceedings of the Governor and Assembly of Jamaica, In Regard to the Maroon Negroes: Published be Order of the Assembly. To Which is Prefixed, an Introductory Account, Containing, Observations on the Disposition, Character, Manners, and Habits of Life, of the Maroons, And, a Detail of the Origin, Progress, and Termination of the Late War Between Those People and the White Inhabitants* (London: John Stockdale, 1796).

Gardener, W. J., *The History of Jamaica from its Discovery ... to the Year 1872* (London: T. Fisher Unwin, 1909).

Hall, Douglas, *In Miserable Slavery: Thomas Thistlewood in Jamaica, 1750-86* (London: Macmillan, 1989).

Hawkins, Benjamin, 'A Sketch of the Creek Country,' *Collections of the Georgia Historical Society*, 3 (1), Georgia Historical Society, Savannah.

Hawkins, Benjamin, *The Collected Works of Benjamin Hawkins* (Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 2003).

Hays, Louise Frederick, *Creek Indian Letters, Talks and Treaties, 1705-1839* (Atlanta, 1939).

Jamaica, *The Laws of Jamaica: 1760-1792,* (London: A. Aikman Printer's to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, 1811).

Kappler, Charles J., *Indian Affairs: Treaties,* (U. S. Government Printing Office, 1904).

Lipscomb, Andrew A. and Bergh, Albert E., (eds.) *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, 20 vols. (Washington DC: Thomas Jefferson Memorial Association, 1903-4).

Long, Edward, *The History of Jamaica; or, General Survey of the Ancient and Modern State of that island: with Reflections on its Situations, Settlements, Inhabitants, Climate, Products, Commerce, Laws, and Government,* (London: F. Cass, 1970).

Lowrie, Walter and Clarke, Matthew St. Clair, (eds.*) American State Papers, Class II: Indian Affairs*, 2 vols. (Washington DC: Gales and Seaton, 1832).

Milfort, Louis LeClerc, *Memoirs or a Quick Glance at my Various Travels and My Sojourn in the Creek Nation* (New York: Beehive Press, 1972) (Reprint).

Pickett, Albert James, *History of Alabama, and Incidentally of Georgia and Mississippi, from the Earliest Period* (Charleston: Walker & James, 1851).

Pope, John, *A Tour through the Southern and Western Territories of the United States of North-America; the Spanish Dominions on the River Mississippi, and the Floridas; the Countries of the Creek Nations; and Many Uninhabited Parts* (Richmond: Printed by John Dixon, 1792).

Rippon, John, (ed.) 'An Account of the Life of Mr. David George from Sierra Leone in Africa Given by Himself in a Conversation with Brother Rippon of London, and Brother Pearce of Birmingham,' in *The Baptist Annual Register for 1790, 1791, 1792 & Part of 1793, Including Sketches of the State of Religion Among Different Denominations of Good Men at Home and Abroad* (London, 1793).

Sawkins, J. G., *Reports on the Geology of Jamaica,* (London: HMSO, 1869)

Smith, Sam B., and Owsley, Harriet Chappell, *The Papers of Andrew Jackson* (Knoxville: University of Nebraska Press, 1980)

Stiggins, George, *Creek Indian History: A Historical Narrative of the Genealogy, Traditions, and Downfall of the Ispocoga Or Creek Indian Tribe of Indians,* (Birmingham: Birmingham Public Library Press, 1989).

Swan, Caleb, "Position and State of Manners and Arts in the Creek, or Muscogee Nation in 1791,' in *Historical and Statistical Information Respecting the History, Condition and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States*, (ed.) Henry Rowe Schoolcraft (Philadelphia: Lippincott, Grambo and Company, 1851).

Thaxton, Donna B., (ed.) *Georgia Indian Depredation Claims* (Americus: Thaxton Company, 1988).

Websites

A Century of Lawmaking for a New Nation: U.S. Congressional Documents and Debates, 1774-1875, American Memory, Library of Congress, May 1, 2003, http://memory.loc.gov/cgi-bin/ampage?collId=llsl&fileName=009/llsl009.db&recNum=6 (accessed 15 May, 2014)

Brown, Vincent 'Slave Revolt in Jamaica: A Cartographic Narrative, http://revolt.axismaps.com/map/ accessed on 22/05/14

Secondary Sources

Abulafia, David, *The Discovery of Mankind: Atlantic Encounters in the Age of Columbus* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2008).

Agorsah, E. Kofi, *Maroon Heritage: Archaeological, Ethnographic, and Historical Perspectives* (Barbados: Canoe Press, 1994).

Allen, Robert S., *British Indian Policy in the Defence of Canada, 1774-1815* (Louiseville: Gagné Printing, 1993).

Andrews, Kenneth R., *The Spanish Caribbean: Trade and Plunder, 1530-1630* (New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 1978).

Barnard, Susan K., and Schwartzman, Garce M., 'Tecumseh and the Creek Indian War of 1813-1814 in North Georgia,' *The Georgian Historical Quarterly,* 82, 3 (Fall, 1998), 489-506.

Bateman, Rebecca B., 'Africans and Indians: A Comparative Study of the Black Carib and Black Seminole' *Ethnohistory,* 37, 1 (Winter, 1990), 1-24.

Bergad, Laird, *The Comparative Histories of Slavery in Brazil, Cuba, and the United States* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007).

Bilby, Kenneth, 'Maroon Autonomy in Jamaica,' *Cultural Survival Quarterly,* Issue 25.4, 31 January 2002, http://www.bnvillage.co.uk/black-roots-village/77735-maroon-autonomy-jamaica.html?langid=2, accessed 15th January 2014.

Bilby, Kenneth, 'The Kromanti Dance of the Windward Maroons of Jamaica, *Nieuwe West-Indische,* Gids. 55, nos. 1/2 (1981), 52-101.

Bilby, Kenneth, 'The Treacherous Feast: A Jamaican Maroon Historical Myth,' *Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde,* 140, 1 (1984), 1-31.

Bilby, Kenneth, *True Born Maroons* (Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 2005).

Billington, Ray Allan and Ridge, Martin, *Westward Expansion: A History of the American Frontier* (New York: Macmillan, 2001).

Black, *The Story of Jamaica: From Prehistory to the Present* (London: Collins, 1965).

Bollettino, Maria Alessandra, 'Slavery, War and Britain's Atlantic Empire: Black Soldiers, Sailors, and Rebels in the Seven Years' War,' Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Texas at Austin, 2009).

Bolton, Herbert Eugene, *The Spanish Borderlands: A Chronicle of Old Florida and the Southwest* (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1996).

Braithwaite, Kamau, *Nanny, Sam Sharpe, and the Struggle for People's Liberation* (Kingston: Published by the API for the National Heritage Week Committee, 1977).

Braund, Kathryn Holland, *Deerskins and Duffels: The Creek Indian Trade with Anglo-America, 1685-1815* (Norman: University of Nebraska Press, 1996).

Braund, Kathryn E. Holland, 'The Creek Indians, Blacks, and Slavery,' *The Journal of Southern History,* 57, (1991), 601-636.

Burnard, Trevor, 'Freedom, Migration and the American Revolution,' in *Empire and*

Nation: The American Revolution and the Atlantic World (eds.) Eliga H. Gould and Peter S. Onuf (Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press, 2005), 295-314.

Burnard, Trevor, *Mastery, Tyranny, and Desire: Thomas Thistlewood and his slaves in the Anglo-Jamaican World*, (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2004).

Burnard, Trevor, 'Passengers Only: The Extent and Significance of Absenteeism in Eighteenth-Century Jamaica,' *Atlantic Studies,* 1, 2 (2004), 178-195.

Burnard, Trevor, 'Slave-Naming Practices: Onamastics and the Taxonomy of Race in Eighteenth-Century Jamaica,' *Journal of Interdisciplinary History,* 31, 1 (2001), 325-346.

Burns, William E., *Science and Technology in Colonial America* (Westport: Greenwood Press, 2005).

Cahill, David and Blanca, Tobias (eds.), *New World, First Nations: Native Peoples of Mesoamerica and the Andes Under Colonial Rule* (Brighton: Sussex Academic Press, 2006).

Calloway, Colin G., 'The Continuing Revolution in Indian Country' in *Native Americans and the Early Republic,* (eds.) Frederick E. Hoxie, Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert (Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press, Published for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1999), 3-33.

Calloway, Colin G., *White People, Indians and Highlanders: Tribal Peoples and Colonial Encounters in Scotland and America* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008).

Campbell, Mavis, *Nova Scotia and the Fighting Maroons: A Documentary History*, Studies in Third World Societies Series no. 41, (Williamsburg: College of William & Mary Press, 1990).

Campbell, Mavis, *The Maroons of Jamaica, 1655-1796: A History of Resistance, Collaboration & Betrayal* (Trentin: Africa World Press, 1990).

Carey, Bev, *Maroon Story: The Authentic and Original History of the Maroons in the History of Jamaica, 1490-1880* (St Andrew: Agouti Press, 1997).

Cashin, Edward J., *William Bartram and the American Revolution on the Southern Frontier* (Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1999).

Champagne, Duane, *Social Order and Political Change: Constitutional Governments Among the Cherokee, the Choctaw, the Chickasaw and the Creek* (Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1992).

Chaudhuri, Jean, *A Sacred Path: The Way of the Muscogee Creeks* (Los Angeles:

UCLA American Indian Studies Center, 2001).

Clavin, M. J., 'American Toussaints: Symbol, Subversion and the Black Atlantic Tradition in the Civil War', *Slavery & Abolition,* 28, 1 (2007), 87-113.

Cody, Cheryll Ann, 'There Was No 'Absalom' on the Ball Plantations: Slave-Naming Practices in the South Carolina Low Country, 1720-1865' in *The Slavery Reader,* (eds.) Gad J. Heuman and James Walvin (New York: Routledge, 2003), 300-331.

Coker, William S. and Watson, Thomas D., 'Indian Traders of the Southeastern Spanish Borderlands: Panton, Leslie & Company and John Forbes & Company, 1783-1847*,' Louisiana Historical Association,* 28, 1 (Winter, 1987), 243-72.

Corbitt, D. C., 'Papers Relating to the Georgia-Florida Frontier, 1784-1800. Part II,' *Georgia Historical Quarterly,* 21 (1937), 74-81.

Corkran, David H., *The Creek Frontier, 1540-1783* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1967).

Cotterill, R. S., 'Federal Indian Management in the South, 1789-1825,' *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review,* 20, 3 (Dec., 1933), 333-352.

Cotterill, R. S., *The Southern Indians: The Story of the Five Civilised Tribes* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1954).

Craton, Michael, *Testing the Chains: Resistance to Slavery in the British West Indies* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1982).

Dantas, M., *Urban Slavery and Freedom in the Eighteenth-Century Americas* (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2008).

Debo, Angie, *The Road to Disappearance* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1941).

Degler, Carl, 'Comparative History: An Essay Review,' *Journal of Southern History,* 34 (1968), 425-430.

DeLay, Brian, *North American Borderlands* (New York: Routledge, 2013).

Delle, James A., *An Archaeology of Social Space: Analysing Coffee Plantations in Jamaica's Blue Mountains* (New York: Plenum Press, 1998).

Delle, James A., *The Colonial Caribbean: Landscapes of Power in the Plantation System* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2014).

Delson, Roberta, *Readings in Caribbean History and Economics: An Introduction to the Region* (London: Taylor & Francis, 1981).

Diener, Alexander C., and Hagen, Joshua (eds.), *Borderlines and Borderlands: Political Oddities at the Edge of the Nation-State* (Plymouth: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, 2013).

Din, Gilbert C., *War on the Gulf Coast: The Spanish Fight Against William Augustus Bowles* (Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 2012).

Doran, Michael F., 'Negro Slaves of the Five Civilised Tribes,' *Annals of the Association of American Geographers,* 68, 3, (Sept., 1978), 335-350.

Downes, Randolph C., "Creek-American Relations, 1790-1795," *Journal of Southern History* 8 (August 1942), 350-373.

Dunn, Walter S., *Choosing Sides on the Frontier in the American Revolution* (Westport, Conn.: Praeger, 2007).

Edwards, Michael M., *The Growth of the British Cotton Trade, 1780-1815* (Manchester: Manchester University Press, 1967).

Egerton, Douglas R., *Gabriel's Rebellion: The Virginia Slave Conspiracies of 1800 and 1802* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1993).

Ellisor, John T., *The Second Creek War: Interethnic Conflict and Collusion on a Collapsing Frontier* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2010).

Eltis, David, Lewis, Frank D., and Sokoloff, Kenneth L., (eds.), *Slavery in the development of the Americas* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2004).

Ethridge, Robbie Franklyn, *Creek Country: The Creek Indians and their World* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2003).

Fixico, Donald L., *Treaties with American Indians: An Encyclopaedia of Rights, Conflicts and Sovereignty* (Santa Barbara: ABC-CLIO, 2008).

Fox-Genovese, Elizabeth, *Slavery in White and Black: Class and Race in the Southern Slaveholders' New World Order* (Leiden: Cambridge University Press, 2008).

Frank, Andrew, *Creeks & Southerners: Biculturalism on the Early American Frontier* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005).

Frank, Andrew K., 'Taking the State Out: Seminoles and Creeks in Late Eighteenth Century Florida,' *The Florida Historical Quarterly,* 84, 1, Special H-Florida Issue: Florida History from Transnational Perspectives (Summer, 1005), 10-27.

Franklin, John Hope, *From Slavery to Freedom: A History of African Americans* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 2011).

Fredrickson, G. M., 'Giving a Comparative Dimension to American History: Problems and Opportunities,' *The Journal of Interdisciplinary History,* 16, 1 (Summer, 1985), 107-110.

George M. Fredrickson, *The Comparative Imagination: On the History of Racism, Nationalism, and Social Movements* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1997).

Fur, Gunlog, *A Nation of Women: Gender and Colonial Encounters among the Delaware Indians* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2009).

Gallay, Alan, *The Formation of a Planter Elite: Jonathan Bryan and the Southern Colonial Frontier* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2007).

Gallay, Alan, *The Indian Slavery in Colonial America: The Rise of the English Empire in the American South, 1670-1717* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2003).

Gaspar, David Barry and Hine, Darlene Clark, (eds.), *Beyond Bondage: Free Women of Colour in the Americas* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2004).

Geggus, David Patrick, *Haitian Revolutionary Studies* (Bloomsbury: Indiana University Press, 2002).

Genovese, Eugene, *From Rebellion to Revolution: Afro-American Slave Revolts in the making of the Modern World* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1992).

Gould, Eliga H., *Among the Powers of the Earth: The American Revolution and the Making of a New World Empire* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2012).

Gould, Eliga H. and Onuf, Peter S., *Empire and Nation: The American Revolution in the Atlantic World,* (Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press, 2005).

Gould, Eliga H., 'Entangled Histories, Entangled Worlds: The English-Speaking Atlantic as a Spanish Periphery,' *The American Historical Reviews,* 112, 3 (Jun., 2007), 764-786.

Grant, John N., *The Maroons in Nova Scotia* (Halifax: Formac, 2002).

Hahn, Steven C., *The Invention of the Creek Nation, 1670-1763* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2004).

Halbert, H. S. and Ball, T. H., *The Creek War of 1813 and 1814* (Chicago: Donohue & Henneberry, 1895).

Handler, Jerome S. and Jacoby, JoAnn, 'Slave Names and Naming in Barbados,' 1650-1830,' *William and Mary Quarterly,* 53, 4 (1996), 685-728.

Hart, Richard, *Slaves Who Abolished Slavery: Blacks in Rebellion* (Kingston: University of the West Indies Press, 2002).

Hart, William B., 'The Unsettled Periphery: The Backcountry on the Eve of the American Revolution,' in *The Oxford Handbook of the American Revolution,* (eds.) Edward G. Gray and Jane Kamensky (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2013), 30-47.

Higman, Barry, *Plantation Jamaica, 1750-1850* (Kingston: University of West Indies Press, 2008).

Holmes, Jack D. L., 'Benjamin Hawkins and United States Attempts to Teach Farming to South-eastern Indians,' *Agricultural History,* 60, 2 (Spring, 1986), 216-232.

Hoogbergen, Wim S. M., *The Boni Maroon Wars in Suriname* (Leiden: Brill Academic Publishers, 1997).

Horsman, Reginald, *Race and Manifest Destiny: The Origins of American Racial Anglo-Saxonism* (Cambridge MA.: Harvard University Press, 1981).

Horsman, Reginald, 'The Indian Policy of an "Empire for Liberty"' in *Native Americans and the Early Republic,* (eds.) Frederick E. Hoxie, Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert (Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press, Published for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1999), 37-61.

Howe, Daniel Walker, *What Hath God Wrought: The Transformation of America, 1815-1848* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009).

Hudson, Angela Pulley, *Creek Paths and Federal Roads: Indians, Settlers, and Slaves and the Making of the American South* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2010).

Hudson, David, *The Creek Frontier, 1540-1783* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1967).

Immerman, Richard H., *Empire for Liberty: a History of American Imperialism from Benjamin Franklin to Paul Wolfowitz* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2010).

Jasanoff, Maya, *Liberty's Exiles: The Loss of America and the Remaking of the British Empire* (New York: Alread A. Knopf, 2011).

Jennings, Matthew, *New Worlds of Violence: Cultures and Conquests in the Early American Southeast* (Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, 2011).

Johnson, Amy Marie, Expectations of Slavery: African Captives, White Planters, and Slave Rebelliousness in Early Colonial Jamaica, Ph. D. Dissertation, Duke University, 2007.

Jones, Rhett, *White Settlers, Black Rebels: Jamaica in the Era of the First Maroon War, 1655-1796* (Providence: Brown University, 1976).

Joyner, Charles W., *Shared Traditions: Southern History and Folk Culture* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1999).

Judd, Denis, *Empire: The British Imperial Experience, from 1765 to Present* (London: Fontana, 1997).

Juricek, John T., *Colonial Georgia and the Creeks: Anglo-Indian Diplomacy on the Southern Frontier, 1733-1763* (Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 2010).

Key, Joseph Patrick, '"Outcasts Upon The World:" The Louisiana Purchase and the Quapaws,' in *A Whole Country in Commotion: The Louisiana Purchase and the American Southwest,* Patrick G. Williams, S. Charles Bolton, Jeannie M. Whayne (Fayetteville: University of Arkansas Press, 2005), 91-107.

Kidd, Colin, *The Forging of Races, Race and Scripture in the Protestant Atlantic World, 1600-2000* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2006).

Knight, Frederick C., *Working the Diaspora: The Impact of African Labour on the Anglo-American World, 1650-1850* (New York: New York University Press, 2010).

Kocka, Jürgen, 'Comparison and Beyond,' *History and Theory,* 42, 1, (February, 2003) 39-44.

Kokomoor, Kevin, 'A Reassessment of Seminoles, Africans, and Slavery on the Florida Frontier,' *Florida Historical Society,* 88, 2 (Fall, 2009), 209-236.

Kopytoff, Barbara, 'Colonial Treaty As Sacred Charter of the Jamaican Maroons' *Ethnohistory,* 26, 1 (Winter, 1979), 45-64.

Kopytoff, Barbara, 'Jamaican Maroon Political Organisation: The Effects of the Treaties' *Social and Economic Studies*, 25, 2 (June, 1976), 87-105.

Kopytoff, Barbara, 'The Development of Jamaican Maroon Ethnicity' *Caribbean Quarterly*, 22, 2/3, Essays on Slavery (June-Sept, 1976), 33-50.

Kopytoff, Barbara, 'The Early Political Development of Jamaican Maroon Societies' *The William and Mary Quarterly,* 35, 2 (Apr, 1978), 287-307.

Kopytoff, Barbara, 'The Maroons of Jamaica: An Ethnohistorical Study of Incomplete Polities, 1655-1905,' Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Pennsylvania, 1993.

Lachance, Paul, 'The Louisiana Purchase in the Demographic Perspective of Its Time,' in *Empires of the Imagination: Transatlantic Histories of the Louisiana Purchase,* (eds.) Peter J. Kastor and François Weil (Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press, 2009), 143-180.

Landers, Jane G., (ed.) *Against the Odds: Free Blacks in the Slave Societies of the Americas* (London: Frank Cass, 1996).

Littlefield Jr., Daniel F., *Africans and Creeks from the Colonial Period to the Civil War* (Westport: Greenwood Press, 1979).

Lockley, Timothy James, *Lines in the Sand: Race and Class in Lowcountry Georgia, 1750-1860* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2001).

Lovejoy, Paul E., *Transformations in Slavery: A History of Slavery in Africa* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000).

Martin, Joel W., *Sacred Revolt: The Muskogees' Struggle for a New World* (Boston: Beacon Press, 1993).

Martinez, Oscar J., *US-Mexico Borderlands: Historical and Contemporary Perspectives* (Wilmington: Scholarly Resources, 1996).

McFarlane, Milton, *Cudjoe, the Maroon* (London: Allison and Busby, 1977).

McLoughlin, William G., 'Red Indians, Black Slavery and White Racism: America's Slaveholding Indians' *American Quarterly*, 26, 4 (Oct, 1974), 367-385.

Middlekauff, Robert, *The Glorious Cause: The American Revolution, 1763-1789* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1982).

Middleton, Richard and Lombard, Anne, *Colonial America: A History to 1763* (Oxford: Wiley-Blackwell, 2011).

Miers, Suzanne and Kopytoff, Igor, 'African 'Slavery' as an Institution of Marginality' in *Slavery in Africa: Historical and Anthropological Perspectives,* (eds.) Miers and Kopytoff, (Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 1979), 1-84.

Miller, David W., *The Taking of the American Indian Lands in the Southeast: A History of Territorial Cessions and Forced Relocations, 1607-1840* (Jefferson: McFarland, 2011).

Miller, John C., *The Origins of the American Revolution* (Standford: University of California Press, 1966).

Morgan, Kenneth, *Slavery and the British Empire: From Africa to America* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007).

Muller, Jon, *Mississippian Political Economy* (New York: Plenum Press, 1997).

Mullin, Michael, *Africa in America: Slave Acculturation and Resistance in the American South and the British Caribbean, 1736-1831* (Urbana : University of Illinois Press, 1994).

Naro, Nancy Priscilla, (ed.), *Blacks, Coloureds and National Identity in Nineteenth Century Latin America* (London: Institute of Latin American Studies, 2003).

Nash, G. B., 'The Hidden History of Mestizo America,' *The Journal of American History*, 82, 3 (Dec., 1995), 941-964.

Nunez, Theron A., 'Creek Nativism and the Creek War of 1813-1814, *Ethnohistory,* 5, 1 (Winter, 1958), 1-47.

O'Brien, Sean Michael, *In Bitterness and Tears: Andrew Jackson's Destruction of the Creeks and Seminoles* (Guilford: Lyon's Press, 2005).

O'Shaughnessy, Andrew Jackson, *An Empire Divided: The American Revolution and the British Caribbean* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2000).

Owsley, Frank L., *Struggle for the Gulf Borderlands: The Creek War and the Battle of New Orleans, 1812-1815* (Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 1981).

Palmer, Colin A., *The First Passage: Blacks in the Americas, 1502-1617* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995).

Paquette, Gabriel B., *Enlightenment, Governance and Reform in Spain and its Empire, 1759-1808* (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2008).

Parry, J. H. et al, *A Short History of the West Indies* (London: Macmillan Caribbean, 1987).

Patterson, Orlando, 'Slavery and Slave Revolts: A Sociohistorical Analysis of the First Maroon War, 1655-1740' in *Maroon Societies: Rebel Slave Communities in the Americas* in (ed.) Richard Price, (Baltimore: The John Hopkins University Press, 1996), 78-93.

Perdue, Theda, *"Mixed Blood" Indians: Racial Construction in the Early South* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2003).

Perdue, Theda, *Nations Remembered: An Oral History of the Cherokees, Chickasaws, Choctaws, Creeks, and Seminoles in Oklahoma, 1865-1907* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1993).

Petley, Christer, *Slaveholders in Jamaica: Colonial Society and Culture During the Era of Abolition* (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2009).

Phillips, Richard, *Mapping Men and Empire: Geographies of Adventure,* (London: Routledge, 1997).

Piker, Joshua, 'Colonists and Creeks: Re-thinking the Pre-Revolutionary Southern Backcountry,' *The Journal of Southern History,* 70, 3 (Aug., 2004), 503-540.

Prescott, Samuel, *Federal Land Management: Current Issues and Background* (New York: Nova Science Publishers, 2003).

Price, Richard, *First Time: The Historical Vision of an African American People* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2002).

Price, Richard *The Guiana Maroons: A Historical and Bibliographical Introduction* (Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press, 1976).

Richards, John F., *The Unending Frontier: An Environmental History of the Early Modern World* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 2003).

Richardson, Bonham C., *The Caribbean in the Wider World, 1492-1992: A Regional Geography* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1992).

Robinson, Carey, *The Fighting Maroons of Jamaica* (Kingston: William Collins & Sangster, 1969).

Robinson, Carey, *The Iron Thorn*: *The Defeat of the British by the Jamaican Maroons* (Kingston: Kingston Publishers Limited, 1993).

Russell, Taylor, "Kendall Lewis: Citizen of Four Nations – United States – Creek – Republic of Mexico – Republic of Texas" (typescript, University of Georgia Library, March 15, 1969).

Sarson, Steven, *The Tobacco Plantation South in the Early American Atlantic World* (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2013).

Saunt, Claudio, *A New Order of Things: Property, Power and the Transformation of the Creek Indians, 1733-1816* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1999).

Saunt, Claudio, 'Gender Conflict Among Creek Indians,' in *Contact Points: American Frontiers from the Mohawk Valley to the Mississippi, 1750-1830,* (eds.) Andrew R. L. Cayton and Fredrika J. Teute (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1998), 151-74.

Saunt, Claudio, "The English Has Now a Mind to Make Slaves of Them All": Creeks, Seminoles and the Problem of Slavery' *American Indian Quarterly*, 22, ½ (Winter-Spring, 1998), 157-180.

Schlotterbeck, John, *Daily Life in the Colonial South* (Westport: Greenwood, 2011),

Schuler, Monica, 'Ethnic Slave Rebellions in the Caribbean and the Guianas' *Journal of Social History,* 3, 4 (Summer, 1970), 374-385.

Schwartzman, Grace M. and Barnard, Susan K., 'A Trail of Broken Promises: Georgians and Muscogee/Creek Treaties, 1796-1826,' *The Georgia Historical Quarterly,* 75, 4 (Winter, 1991), 697-718.

Scott, Hamish and Simms, Brendan, *Cultures of Power in Europe during the Long Eighteenth Century*, (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007).

Scott, Julius S., 'The Common Wind: Currents of Afro-American Communication in the Era of the Haitian Revolution,' Ph.D. diss., Duke University, 1986.

Sheehan, Bernard William, *Seeds of Extinction: Jeffersonian Philanthropy and the American Indian* (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1973).

Shepherd, Verene A., *Livestock, Sugar and Slavery: Contested Terrain in Colonial Jamaica* (Miami: Ian Randle, 2009).

Sheridan, Richard B., 'The Jamaican Slave Insurrection Scare of 1776 and the American Revolution,' in *Origins of the Black Atlantic,* (eds.) Laurent DuBois and Julius S. Scott (New York: Routledge, 2010), 26-47.

Sheridan, Richard B., 'The Wealth of Jamaica in the Eighteenth Century,' *The Economic History Review,* 18, 2 (1962), 292-311.

Shoatz, Russell Maroon, *Maroon the Implacable: The Collected Writings of Russell Maroon Shoatz* (Oakland: PM Press, 2013).

Siebert, Wilbur H., "Slavery and White Servitude in East Florida, 1726-1776," *Florida Historical Quarterly* 10 (1931), 3-23.

Siebert, Wilbur H., "Slavery and White Servitude in East Florida, 1776-1785," *Florida Historical Quarterly,* 10 (1932), 139-61.

Simon-Aaron, Charles, *The Atlantic Slave Trade: Empire, Enlightenment, and the Cult of the Unthinking Negro* (Lewiston: Edwin Mellen Press, 2008).

Smith, S. D., *Slavery, Family, and Gentry Capitalism in the British Atlantic: The World of the Lascelles, 1648-1834* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010).

Snyder, Christina, 'Conquered Enemies, Adopted Kin, and Owned People: The Creek Indians and Their Captives,' *The Journal of Southern History*, 73, 2 (May, 2007), 255-288.

Snyder, Christina, *Slavery in Indian Country: The Changing Face of Captivity in Early America* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2010).

Sokolow, Jayme A., *The Great Encounter: Native Peoples and European Settlers in the Americas* (Armonk: M. E. Sharpe, 2003).

Sorel, Albert, *Europe Under the Old Regime: Power, Politics, and Diplomacy in the Eighteenth Century* (New York: Harper & Row, 1964).

Southerland Jr., Henry deLeon and Brown, Jerry Elijah, *The Federal Road Through Georgia, the Creek Nation and Alabama, 1806-1836* (Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 1989).

Swanton, John Reed, *Early History of the Creek Indians and their Neighbours* (Washington, Govt. print off, 1922).

Takaki, Ronald, *Iron Cages: Race and Culture in Nineteenth Century America* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1990).

Thompson, Alvin O., *Flight to Freedom: African Runaways and Maroons in the Americas¸* (Kingston: University of West Indies Press, 2006).

Tilly, Charles, *Big Structures, Large Processes, Huge Comparisons,* (New York: Russell Sage Foundation, 1984).

Tilly, Charles, 'Crossing the Boundaries? Dynamics of Contention Viewed from the Angle of a Comparative Historian', *International Reviews of Social History,* 49, 1 (April, 2004), 122-131.

Truett, Samuel and Young, Elliott (eds.), *Continental Crossroads: Re-mapping US-Mexico Borderlands History* (Durham and London: Duke University Press, 2004).

Turner, Mary, *Slaves and Missionaries: The Disintegration of Jamaican Slave Society, 1787-1834* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1982).

Usner, Daniel H., 'American Indians on the Cotton Frontier: Changing Economic Relations with Citizens and Slaves in the Mississippi Territory,' *The Journal of American History,* 72, 2 (Sep., 1985), 297-317.

Waselkov, Gregory A., *A Conquering Spirit: Fort Mims and the Redstick War of 1813-1814* (Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 2006).

Watson, Thomas D., "Strivings for Sovereignty: Alexander McGillivray, Creek Warfare, and Diplomacy, 1783-1790," *Florida Historical Quarterly*, LVIII, No. 4 (April, 1980), 400-14.

Weber, David J., *Barbaros: Spaniards and their Savages in the Age of Enlightenment* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2005).

Weber, David J., (ed.), *Foreigners in their Native Land: Historical Roots of the Mexican Americans* (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1973).

Weber, David J., *The Mexican Frontier, 1821-1846* (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1982).

Weber, David J., *The Spanish Frontier in North America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1992).

White, Max E., *The Archaeology and History of the Native Georgia Tribes* (Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 2002).

Williams, Joseph J., *The Maroons of Jamaica* (Boston: Boston College Press, 1938).

Willing, Timothy D., *Restoring the Chain of Friendship: British Policy and the Indians of the Great Lakes, 1783-1815* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2008).

Willis, William S., 'Divide and Rule: Red, White, and Black in the Southeast' *The Journal of Negro History*, 48, 3 (Jul, 1963), 157-176.

Wilson, Kathleen, 'The Performance of Freedom: Maroons and the Colonial Order in Eighteenth-Century Jamaica and the Atlantic Sound,' *William and Mary Quarterly,* 3rd Series, LXVI, (Jan, 2009), 46-86.

Wood, Betty, *Slavery in Colonial Georgia, 1730-1775* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1984).

Wood, Gordon S., *Empire of Liberty: A History of the Early Republic, 1789-1815* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009).

Wright, J. Leitch, *Creeks and Seminoles: The Destruction and Regeneration of the Muscogulge People* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1990).

Young, Mary E., 'Conflict Resolution on the Indian Frontier,' *Journal of the Early*

Republic, 16, 1 (Spring, 1996), 1-19.

Zagarri, Rosemarie, *The Politics of Size: Representation in the United States, 1776-1850* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1987).

Zellar, Gary, *African Creeks: Estelvste and the Creek Nation* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 2007).

Zips, Werner, *Black Rebels* (Princeton: Markus Weiner, 1999).